

YEAR BOOK  
I.B.S.A.

1933  
YEAR BOOK

Containing Report of the  
Year 1932  
with  
Daily Texts and Comments



*Corporate Publishers:*

Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society  
Peoples Pulpit Association  
International Bible Students Association  
Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.  
Branch Offices appear on last page

Copyright 1932  
Made in U.S.A.

# WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY

## OFFICERS

J. F. RUTHERFORD

*President*

C. A. WISE

*Vice-President*

W. E. VAN AMBURGH

*Secretary & Treasurer*

---

# PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION

## OFFICERS

J. F. RUTHERFORD

*President*

E. J. COWARD

*Vice-President*

A. R. GOUX

*Secretary & Treasurer*

---

# INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION

## OFFICERS

J. F. RUTHERFORD

*President*

JESSE HEMERY

*Vice-President*

E. C. CHITTY

*Secretary*

W. E. VAN AMBURGH

*Ass't Secretary & Treasurer*

# 1933 YEAR BOOK

**J**EHOVAH'S organization is universal. His capital organization is his Christ, having and exercising the chief office in all of his organization, and over which Christ Jesus is the head, Jehovah God being above all. On the earth there is a small company of persons wholly and completely devoted to Jehovah God, and the chief delight of these is to do the will of God.

This book contains a brief report of the activities of the earthly representatives of Jehovah for and during the fiscal year ending on September 30, 1932. A summary of the work done throughout the entire field, which is the earth, is set forth herein. Its publication is for the benefit of those who have a sincere interest in seeing the government of righteousness established in all the earth over which Christ Jesus reigns.

It is not at all presumptuous to say that Jehovah has a few representatives on the earth who are doing his work. It is written that his spirit bears witness to those who love him that they are his and are members of the organization of The Christ, if so be that they suffer as Christ Jesus suffered and have the zeal peculiar to the house of Jehovah. (Rom. 8:16, 17) Events that have come to pass during the year 1932 are further strong and corroborative proof that the little company of faithful followers of Christ Jesus now on the earth are the children of God and joint-heirs with Christ Jesus in his kingdom and will participate with him in that kingdom if they continue faithful to the end. Christ Jesus suffered persecution in bearing testimony to the truth of God's Word. During the year past his faithful followers on earth have suffered a similar persecution because of their fidelity to God in bearing witness to his truth. In addition to the suffering of persecution which they have under-

gone, these faithful ones have also had a wonderful manifestation of God's favor bestowed upon them, particularly in the way of illuminating his Word for their encouragement and well-being.

At the end of the fiscal year Jehovah's remnant on earth delight to come aside for a short season and consider the opportunities of service which they have had during that year and the many blessings enjoyed by them. The *Year Book* furnishes just such an opportunity for recalling these blessings, because it brings together the facts and reminds the anointed of their experiences and enables the various ones to see what their brethren in other parts of the earth have been privileged to do in bearing the fruits of the kingdom to others. These faithful ones have learned and appreciated as never before the great truth that Jehovah is God above all, that the vindication of his name is the all-important thing, and that his kingdom will accomplish that great work. They see and appreciate the fact that the time is at hand that all creation must know that Jehovah is God, and they delight to have an opportunity to bear this testimony to the people.

Another feature of the *Year Book* that is helpful is the daily Scriptural texts selected for consideration, one for each day. In addition to designating a text for each day, a brief explanation of each of these texts appearing in *The Watchtower* and other publications is put alongside the text for the edification and help of those who love the Lord. At the beginning of each day the faithful remnant give consideration to the text for that day in connection with the year text. The text for the year is especially appropriate, as will be seen from *The Watchtower*. Without doubt the Lord directs the selection and consideration of these particular texts. As the Lord provides food for the mind of each one of the remnant and these go forth to the performance of their duties they are refreshed and uplifted and strengthened for his work. Since these texts are from the Word of God, and the

comments give honor to Jehovah, all those who love righteousness will find a comfort in the daily consideration of the same. The *Year Book* is therefore commended to all who desire to feed the mind upon food convenient, that is to say, that which is upbuilding and helpful. The president's annual report presented at the annual meeting of the corporation Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society appears herein.

#### PRESIDENT'S REPORT

TO JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES:

Every person on earth who is wholly devoted to Jehovah God and his kingdom now appreciates the great privilege of bearing testimony to others of and concerning Jehovah and his kingdom. A witness is one who bears such testimony to others. Jehovah's witnesses are charged with the duty of bringing this good news of the kingdom before the rulers and the peoples of earth, advising them that Jehovah is the only true and almighty God and that his kingdom is the only relief for the world. They delight to tell the people that Jehovah's kingdom will be a complete relief and bring blessings beyond the fondest hopes of any worldly mind. Each member of Jehovah's organization on earth is keenly interested in what his brethren have done during the year 1932. It is my duty and my great privilege at the close of this fiscal year to bring to your attention the things that have been reported to me by the various field workers in telling the good news of the kingdom of God.

#### ORGANIZATION

In *The Watchtower* and previous issues of the *Year Book* explanation has been given of and concerning the corporate and the divine organization for the carrying forward of the kingdom work on earth. Some seem to have had much difficulty in getting the proper understanding thereof, if they ever read what was published. Another attempt will be made here to

make the matter plain and clear for the benefit of those who really desire to know and to understand.

Jehovah's organization is complete within itself, to be sure, and needs nothing, but Jehovah's covenant people are in the world even though they form no part of the world. As long as on earth they cannot avoid coming in contact with the world. They must obey the laws made by the nations of the world, when such laws are not in conflict with Jehovah's law. In order to escape from thus doing, as the apostle has thus stated, "then must ye needs go out of the world." (1 Cor. 5:10) The fact that God's people comply with the reasonable laws made to govern man on earth is not the slightest evidence that they have any part with the world or that they are seeking aid and help from the world.

When Jehovah directed his Messenger Christ Jesus to give special attention to things pertaining to the earth, and to do the work foreshadowed by Elijah, and to do this before coming to his temple, the Lord began to use some men then on the earth who were devoted to him. Among the faithful followers of Christ Jesus so used was Chas. T. Russell, who early saw the necessity of forming a corporate organization under the laws of the land in order to hold title to the necessary property to be used in carrying forward the Lord's work in the earth. He therefore organized Zion's Watch Tower Society, the name of which was subsequently changed to Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. This corporation was created and organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania. In so doing the organizers of that corporation in no wise went down to Egypt for help, as some foolishly claim. They were only taking advantage of existing conditions to fortify the work on earth against the encroachments of enemies. Enemies did arise and did try to take possession of the property belonging to God's people, and had not a corporation been holding the title thereto they no doubt would have succeeded.

The Lord expects his people to help themselves and do what they can do by exercising reasonable care and prudence; and when they have done all they can, then he does for them what is necessary. The corporate organization, the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, is merely an instrument of God's people to hold title to things material while carrying forward the work which Jehovah God has given into the hands of those who are devoted to him. Some legal qualification must be named in the charter of the corporation in order to determine how the corporation can be operated and how officers thereof may succeed each other. The law requires that the corporation, by the vote of certain members, shall enact by-laws and elect its officers. Those who knew Brother Russell know that he was devoted to the Lord, and the presumption must be indulged that the Lord's spirit directed him in deciding what the qualifications should be and to insert the same in the charter of the corporation. Some legal qualification is necessary in order to determine who shall vote, and this was done in harmony with the law under which the corporation was formed. The qualification provided that there should be one vote cast by each one who contributed the sum of ten dollars to the funds of the Society, and the by-laws provided that in addition thereto each one voting must be in complete harmony with the work in which the Society is engaged.

Some of the Lord's children have not been financially able to contribute to the funds of the corporation, and hence have not voted for the selection of officers when the annual meeting of the corporation is held. That makes no difference, however. The right to vote does not add anything to one's standing before the Lord. If the Lord's organization functions, and one has a part therein, what difference does it make whether he is permitted to cast a vote at a corporation meeting or not? If the organization or corporation required by law continues to exist, and thereby



the title to the property of God's covenant people is held in security against enemies, what does it matter whether one casts a vote or not? During the lifetime of Brother Russell on earth he directed the election of officers. This was always done by a few members acting in complete harmony.

In 1917 there was a great noise made by opposers of the Lord's work, and the question was raised as to who should be selected to fill the offices in the corporation and to direct the work of the Society and as to the manner of carrying on that work. *The Watchtower* then announced a specific day on which all the ecclesias or companies of God's people throughout the land were asked to meet together and cast their votes for whomsoever they would have to manage and direct the work of the Society. The qualifications required for a voter at such meeting was full consecration to Jehovah God. At that time the holy spirit was performing the functions of advocate for the peoples of God on earth. The various companies of faithful ones met on that day, and after prayer, as the Scriptures provide, they proceeded to cast their votes for their choice as to who should manage and carry on the work of the Society. All those who have faith in God must indulge the presumption that God's holy spirit guided his people on that occasion and that their selection was in harmony with Jehovah's will. The vote of the companies or ecclesias on that occasion disclosed an overwhelming sentiment in behalf of the ones named, as will appear from *The Watchtower* of December 15, 1917. If we believe that the spirit of the Lord on that occasion directed his people, then we must conclude that the selection of servants was in harmony with his will, and until he indicates that there should be a change the anointed of the Lord would make no attempt to make a change. Each one will have in mind that the Lord directs his own affairs. Each one of the fully consecrated desires to do God's will.

Shortly after that general expression of the Lord's people by vote cast, as above mentioned, the qualified voters of the corporation of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society met at its regular and annual meeting and selected the same officers or servants named by the overwhelming majority vote of the consecrated, and thus the corporation acted in exact harmony with the Society from the divine viewpoint. There has not appeared to men a better way to determine these questions than was used then. If the Lord has a different way he will reveal it in his own due time. The charter and by-laws of the corporation require election of officers, but that in no wise affects the Lord's selection. If, then, the qualified voters of the corporation fully concur in the vote cast by the Lord's fully consecrated and devoted people, then it would seem that that was an expression of Jehovah's will.

In 1909 the earthly headquarters of the Lord's work were removed to Brooklyn. It was then deemed necessary to organize a corporation under the laws of the State of New York in order to meet certain legal requirements where the Society's property and work would be located. This was done, and the Peoples Pulpit Association was organized at the instance of Chas. T. Russell, who requested a lawyer to write the charter of that corporation. Just about that time enemies of the Lord's work, who were opposing Brother Russell, tried to oust him and put some of their favorites in the position of managing the corporation and the work of the Society. The lawyer preparing the corporation charter was asked if it was possible to prevent the opponents from hindering the work done in the future by and through the Peoples Pulpit Association. The result was that the charter of this latter corporation was so drafted that it provides that the president shall hold his office for life. The real purpose of making that provision of the charter was to prevent the enemies of the Lord's work at that time from interfering with the property belonging to the

Society and used to carry forward the Lord's work on earth. Evidently the Lord directed this to be done. The membership in that corporation is limited, and the qualifications are in harmony with the law for the election of officers to a corporate body.

Later a corporation was formed and organized under the laws of the British Empire and under the title and name of International Bible Students Association. That corporation was formed specifically to enable the Lord's people to hold title to property in Great Britain and to carry forward the work particularly in England and other countries of the empire without interruption. The members of that corporation are limited and work in exact harmony with the other corporations. The fact is that the three corporations, the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, the Peoples Pulpit Association, and the International Bible Students Association, are all managed and controlled by practically the same officers, and work together in exact harmony and for the same end. The Lord's blessing has been upon that action, and he has manifested his approval of this arrangement. The three corporations above named hold title to the property of Jehovah's people on earth, but this does not at all mean that Jehovah's people are acting under authority from Satan's organization. On the contrary, Jehovah's people have taken advantage of the laws of the land in order to estop or prevent the enemy from doing them injury or hindering them in the use and operation of property owned by God's faithful people.

We are now in the world, but we are not of it. This does not mean that God's people are not privileged to take advantage of the laws of the world to prevent injustice from being practiced upon them. The Apostle Paul set this precedent when he took every advantage of the law of the land to prevent injury from being done to the Lord's work. The Lord's people would not be using common sense or

the wisdom which comes to them from above if they should take any other course.

These corporations are not Jehovah's organization, within the strict meaning of that term. They are earthly organizations of Jehovah's people put up as a barrier against those who would do them injury if they could, and the Lord expects his people to take advantage of what means is within their power to protect themselves. The organization of Jehovah on earth is made up of those who are anointed by his spirit to carry forward his work. The approval of such is in no wise affected by their privilege to vote or not to vote at a corporation meeting. The approval of these should come and does come from the Lord. When we speak of the "Society", therefore, as representing God's work on earth the meaning is that the Society is made up of Jehovah's anointed people now on earth who are wholly interested in obeying his commandments in announcing the kingdom. If the property needed to carry on the work is held for such and used for that purpose, what difference does it make whether the officers who manage that property are elected by a dozen persons or by a multitude?

Some have made the very unwise suggestion that title to all the Society's property should be put in the name of the president. That would be a very foolish or unwise course to take. Others have suggested that the title to the property should be held by a board of trustees. That also would be a very unwise course to take, especially when the Lord has shown a better way. Suppose the title to all of the property should be held by an individual or several persons in trust. In the case of the death of such person or persons then the Society would be compelled to go into a worldly court and have another trustee or trustees appointed to hold title to such property. The corporate method of handling the matter is reasonable and feasible because the legal title is perpetual in the corporation, and the equity thereto is in fact in those

who really form the organization and who are devoted to the Lord. The manner of selecting officers in these corporations is a very small matter. Carrying out the obligations that the Lord has laid upon his people is the important matter.

For anyone to take the position that the Society, which is made up of God's people on earth, is now acting under authority and power granted by the Devil's organization discloses his unsound reasoning, to say the least of it. That same person who would raise such foolish objection would go to the state and obtain a license for his automobile, and surely he would not take the position that he is running his automobile by authority from the Devil. What the man really does to obtain an automobile license is to comply with the law governing the people and which he is under obligation to obey when that law does not in any wise conflict with God's law.

#### NEW NAME

The Christ has never borne a good name, fame and reputation amongst men of the world, for the reason that there is nothing held in common between the people of God and those of the world. There could not be any concord the one with the other, even as the Lord's Word states. (2 Cor. 6: 15-17) The Christ is the seed of Jehovah's woman, his organization, and is heir to the promises of God, while those of the world are under Satan and his organization and are the seed of the enemy. It is therefore to be expected that God's anointed people would be misrepresented and their reputation made bad by worldly men, particularly the clergy class who mix up with politics. And it is even so. It is not an uncommon thing to hear some clergymen denounce God's people because they are known as and called "Jehovah's witnesses". Such enemies of God and his kingdom tell others that Jehovah's witnesses call themselves by that name in order to deceive the people while carrying on a selfish

enterprise. God knows their wickedness and their willful misrepresentation of his servants.

For several years past those who have devoted themselves to the Lord's cause have been designated by divers names. It was in the year 1931 that the Lord revealed to his anointed people that he had given them a new name which his own mouth had named and that the name given to them is "Jehovah's witnesses". (Isa. 62:2; 43:10,12) It is those composing the "faithful servant" class, who receive the anointing from Jehovah and who are placed in positions in his organization according to the will of God, that are given the name "Jehovah's witnesses". Such must be and are the witnesses of Jehovah and bear the fruits of his kingdom to others that such others might know that Jehovah is God and that his kingdom is at hand.

The anointed ones of Jehovah on earth are also designated by him as the "remnant of his people", meaning that out of the great number that have made a covenant to do God's will only a small number remain true and faithful at the time of judgment. It is this class of faithful witnesses that constitute the organization of Jehovah on earth, and which we frequently call "the Society" because such are the ones forming a society or company of people wholly devoted to God and to his kingdom. No one on earth has the ability, power or authority to say who are the various individuals composing the anointed of the Lord God. The Lord himself knows who are his own. When Jesus says, "By their fruits ye shall know them," then we can in a measure determine, by the course of action one takes, as to whether or not he is the Lord's. Whether those who are the Lord's own have the privilege of casting a vote at a corporation meeting that controls the visible property of God's people on earth is of little importance. They must stand or fall to the Lord, and their standing will be determined by their faithfulness. The Lord will see to it that his property is used for the furtherance of

his cause, and that is all the interest any of his people have therein.

The faithful servant class, being anointed and sent forth as the witnesses of Jehovah, now busy themselves in performing the duties and obligations of their covenant in obedience to God's commandment. They appreciate the commandment of the Lord that now is the time when this good news of the kingdom must be preached to all the world as a witness to the nations and that this must be done with zeal and energy before the final overthrow of Satan's organization on earth. These faithful ones are doing this very work, and doing it with joy.

#### MINISTERS

A minister in the Lord's service is one who is devoted to God and his kingdom and who ministers to others who desire and who need help. These ministers carry the message of the kingdom to all as they have opportunity. Each one who is anointed by Jehovah is thereby commissioned as a minister of God. His commission is specifically set forth in the Scriptures. The Society, acting in harmony with the expressed word of the Lord, designates certain ones who appear to have reached maturity in Christ, and are therefore elders according to the Scriptures, as ministers ordained and sent forth to perform certain duties amongst the anointed and for the people who desire to hear the truth. Among those who are thus ordained and sent forth are the following:

#### ORDAINED REPRESENTATIVES

Akashi, J. L.	Bausch, L. R.	Burtch, L. B.
Alita, J.	Baxter, W. H.	Burton, K. P.
Alspach, B. D.	Beaty, C. B.	Casola, P. A.
Anderson, H.	Belekon, N.	Coble, W. G.
Baeuerlein, J. A.	Betry, L. T.	Comuntzis, T. P.
Ball, A. L.	Bley, J. A.	Copsey, D. W.
Ballard, E. E.	Boerner, T.	Correnti, J.
Balzereit, P.	Bogard, J.	Coward, E. J.
Banks, T. E.	Broad, E. I.	Cudunas, T. D.
Barber, C. W.	Broadwater, L.	Cuminetti, R.
Barber, R. H.	Brown, W. R.	Cutforth, C. W.
Barker, T. F.	Buenger, P. M. L.	Cutrone, F. R.
Bausch, E. W.	Burczyk, O. B.	

- Davidson, P. H.  
 Dawson, J. L.  
 De Fehr, J. F.  
 Derderian, D. P.  
 Dey, Wm.  
 Di Cecca, G.  
 Dockey, E. L.  
 Diacha, S.  
 Draper, G. H.  
 Duesler, H. W.  
 Dunham, A. F.  
 Edwardes, J. C.  
 Eicher, C.  
 Eldridge, F. R.  
 Elrod, W. A.  
 Emery, R. S.  
 Eberoth, T. H.  
 Eshleman, A. D.  
 Fekel, C. J.  
 Ferguson, V.  
 Franske, F. J.  
 Franz, F. W.  
 Frieschel, M.  
 Frost, C. E.  
 Fulgentis, D.  
 Gabler, H. F.  
 Gangas, G. D.  
 Geyer, B. P.  
 Gilmer, C. M.  
 Goings, C.  
 Goux, A. R.  
 Gummeson, C. M.  
 Hackenberg, C. F.  
 Haigh, J. H.  
 Hammer, P.  
 Hannan, G. E.  
 Hannan, W. T.  
 Harbeck, M. C.  
 Harteva, Kaarlo  
 Haslett, D.  
 Hatzfeld, R. H.  
 Hawkins, H. D.  
 Hegner, G. J.  
 Hemery, J.  
 Henry, W. F.  
 Herr, M. L.  
 Hersee, W. M.  
 Hubbard, O. J.  
 Hillman, R. W.  
 Hodgson, D.  
 Hoffman, A. M.  
 Holmes, J. P.  
 Homer, D.  
 Homiak, R. J.  
 Hoppe, K.  
 Howlett, H.  
 Howlett, M. A.  
 Huff, M. D.  
 Insberg, A.  
 Isaac, J. R.  
 Jensen, K. M.  
 Jewulski, T. G.  
 Johnston, Wm.  
 Jones, A. G.  
 Jones, A. R.  
 Jones, C. J.  
 Jones, Geo.  
 Karanassios, A.  
 Kellais, A. N.  
 Keller, E. F.  
 Klein, K. F.  
 Knorr, N. H.  
 Koerber, Anton  
 Kozak, M.  
 Lester, G.  
 Lindsay, L. M.  
 Locke, J. F.  
 Lord, R. H.  
 Lowe, J. E.  
 Lundgren, H. B.  
 Lunstion, D. A. T.  
 MacAulay, D. F.  
 MacAulay, J. Y.  
 McClure, M. A.  
 McCormick, G. Y.  
 MacGillivray, A.  
 Macmillan, A. H.  
 Markus, J. F.  
 Messner, G.  
 Molin, V. R.  
 Montero, R.  
 Moore, A. E. D.  
 Morris, W. O.  
 Morrison, P. J.  
 Muniz, J.  
 Muzikant, J.  
 Narlian, J. M.  
 Ness, W.  
 Neves, D. D.  
 Nicita, C. F.  
 Norder, H. T.  
 Ochala, S.  
 Oertel, H. C.  
 Oertel, W. R.  
 Oman, Enok  
 Orrell, E. D.  
 Osorio Morales, J. D.  
 Paine, R. E.  
 Palo, W. J.  
 Pandolfo, J. A.  
 Pantouris, E.  
 Papageorge, D.  
 Papargyropoulos, A.  
 Park, M. C.  
 Peach, A. F.  
 Perry, J. A.  
 Peterson, W.  
 Petros, H.  
 Phillips, Fred  
 Phillips, G. R.  
 Photinos, P.  
 Pinnock, H. E.  
 Price, W. F.  
 Prosser, C. S.  
 Pudliner, M. P.  
 Rainbow, J. C.  
 Rann, G. A.  
 Reinseth, P.  
 Riemer, H. H.  
 Ritchie, R. S.  
 Roberts, C.  
 Roemhildt, Wm.  
 Rogers, A. E.  
 Rogers, P.  
 Rohner, C.  
 Russell, G. M.  
 Rutherford, J. F.  
 Salter, W. F.  
 Scheider, W.  
 Schmidt, V. F.  
 Schmidt, W.  
 Schneider, A.  
 Schroeder, B. O.  
 Secord, A. H.  
 Short, C.  
 Sioras, J.  
 Sipavich, H.  
 Skaudvila, L.  
 Skinner, F. E.  
 Slik, H.  
 Stewart, H. L.  
 Stierle, W. R.  
 Suiter, Grant  
 Sullivan, T. J.  
 Swingle, L. A.  
 Symondson, E. W.  
 Talma, G. L.  
 Telhho, G.  
 Theophilides, A. G.  
 Thorn, W. J.  
 Toutjian, S. H.  
 Twaroschk, F.  
 Ulrich, C.  
 Umlauf, J.  
 Van Ambuigh, W. E.  
 Van Sipma, S. M.  
 Voigt, W.  
 Wachsmuth, A. T.  
 Wagner, A. K.  
 Wagner, C. E.  
 Waicekons, J.  
 Wainwright, F. C.  
 Walter, E. M.  
 Watt, J. C.  
 Weiss, S.  
 Werner, A.  
 Wiberg, C. E.  
 Wilda, C. de  
 Williams, J. A.  
 Wilson, E. R.  
 Wise, C. A.  
 Woodworth, C. J.  
 Woodworth, W. E.  
 Worsley, A. A.  
 Worsley, F.  
 Yabolnitsky, I. J.  
 Yabolnitsky, S.  
 Young, Geo.  
 Young, Griffith  
 Zakian, A. S.  
 Zarysky, E.  
 Zdunek, F.  
 Zell, R. S.  
 Zook, A. B.  
 Zopfer, G.



## COMPANIES

Jehovah's remnant or servant class on the earth is one, and, being located in different sections of the country, they are formed into companies, and these meet together as a congregation for study of God's Word and to better equip themselves for the field service. Everything with the Lord is orderly, and in keeping therewith these various companies appoint and designate certain ones to perform specified service in the company. Heretofore we have proceeded upon the theory long held by Christians that each congregation should elect elders and deacons. The Lord at the temple of Jehovah has made many things clear to his people in recent months, and amongst these things is the truth concerning servants of the companies. We have learned that elders are not made by the votes of others, but by growth to maturity in Christ, and that deacons are not provided for by the Scriptures. *The Watchtower* of August 15 and September 1 set forth the Scriptural proof in regard to this matter, with which you are familiar. The church must come to unity at some time, and the facts show that such time is now here. All action or work of the church should therefore be harmonious. The New York company of Jehovah's witnesses, at its regular meeting on October 5, 1932, adopted the model method of organization and work. The resolution providing for such organization is as follows:

## RESOLUTION

Brother Rutherford was requested to draft a resolution for the New York company of Jehovah's witnesses governing the local organization, which he did, and on October 5, 1932, by unanimous vote the following was adopted by the full congregation:

The New York company of Jehovah's witnesses, desiring that its official organization shall be entirely in harmony with the Scriptures and fully concurring with the resolution published in September 1 issue of

*The Watchtower*, adopts the following method of procedure and action:

This company is devoted to the active service of Jehovah, and every member thereof does and by His grace will continue to engage actively in the field witness service as opportunity is afforded.

All persons selected to fill any position in this company, and all persons who vote to fill such positions, shall be fully devoted to Jehovah God and his kingdom work as now carried on in the earth by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. We now provide for the following official servants of this company, to wit:

A service director, to be appointed by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society and selected from amongst the names of three persons submitted by this company to said Society. The duties of said service director are prescribed by said Society.

A chairman, to preside at any or all meetings of the company. A general chairman shall be selected by the company at its annual meeting, to hold that position for a term of one year, but the company may have another elder brother in the chair at any meeting when so desired. In the absence of the chairman another brother may call the meeting to order and the company may select the chairman for that meeting. The chairman shall perform the duties commonly devolving upon one holding that position and in harmony with the Scriptures.

A service committee, to be composed of seven members of the company all of whom must be elders within the meaning of the Scriptures. This committee shall serve in that capacity for a term of one year and until their successors are selected by the company. Vacancies in the committee shall be filled by the company at any meeting thereof. Any one or all of the members may be removed by the company upon the ground that they are out of accord and out of harmony with the service work of Jehovah as carried on

by his organization. The company hereby confers upon the service committee the following duties, to wit:

To fully and harmoniously cooperate with the service director in organizing and carrying forward the field service under the direction of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

To serve in an executive capacity, and to that end perform the duties heretofore performed by the executive committee of this company. The service committee shall fix the time and place of study meetings and other meetings of the company and name the leaders thereof and shall designate the ones who shall address the company in a public discourse on the Scriptures.

The service committee, with the advice and approval of the company, shall appoint an assistant director and a stockkeeper and such other assistants to the service director as may be necessary. The service committee shall also appoint all necessary subcommittees to carry forward the work and the affairs of this company. Other duties may be assigned to the service committee from time to time as the company may determine. All actions of the service committee are subject, of course, to the approval of the company, in whom the Scriptural authority to act resides.

A secretary of the company, who shall be an elder brother and who shall keep the records of the company as required. He shall also serve as the secretary to the service committee and shall perform the duties devolving upon a secretary.

A treasurer, who shall be an elder brother and who shall receive, safely keep, and upon proper voucher pay out, the monies or funds of the company. He shall keep the different accounts in the book of accounts, showing from what source funds are received and to what particular work they are appropriated. The company reserves the authority to change or add to these regulations at any meeting called for that purpose.

## WITNESS WORK

No company has the exclusive privilege of determining the manner of carrying on the witness work in any one community. The entire field for work is under the jurisdiction of the Lord, and the responsibility to give such witness on earth he has placed upon his organization on the earth. It is the duty of the Society, therefore, to prescribe the order of carrying forward the witness work in all portions of the field. To this end the Society sends forth to each company organization methods or plans for doing the field witness work, and all the companies follow such plans, and the work is therefore done in unity. There could be no other proper way to do it. Jehovah's organization is one, God and Christ Jesus are one, and now the body members are one with God and with Christ Jesus in full harmony with the prayer uttered by Jesus to Jehovah. (John 17) Unity means the organization of the Lord operating in exact harmony, having one primary objective in view, which objective is the vindication of Jehovah's name. This must now and will be accomplished. For this reason all in Jehovah's organization have a part in that work, and in harmony therewith it is written: "And in his temple doth every one speak of his glory."—Ps. 29:9.

## RADIO

The radio is God's provision for making known his purpose. The radio is not the invention of man, but until Satan's organization is destroyed Satan through his agencies will continue to operate the major number of the radio stations. In God's due time he will take entire charge of the radio and use it to his glory. The Lord now permits his anointed people to make some use of the radio as a means to make known that Jehovah is God and that the kingdom is here. Satan would prevent all such use of the radio if the Lord did not intervene for his people. By the grace of God

there has been a wide witness work done by the radio during the year. Thus he has advertised his kingdom.

More than 340 radio stations have broadcast the kingdom message each week during the year. This has been done chiefly by electrical transcription. These speeches are prepared and recorded at Watchtower. The records are then made and sent to the various radio stations. By this means a harmonious message of the kingdom is given throughout the earth. During the year the message of the kingdom has in this manner been broadcast in Australia, South Africa, Canada, Cuba, Esthonia, France, and also reaching into England, and in practically all the United States and in most of the countries of South America. There has been a tremendous response from the people to these radio speeches.

Each daily mail at the Brooklyn office brings hundreds of letters from interested persons who have heard the message by radio, and many of these ask for more information and for books explaining the kingdom. The oppression now suffered by the people has caused many more of them to seek comfort, and the Lord has graciously provided such for those who sincerely desire to know the truth. During the year the Brooklyn office alone published 75,000 catalogs to supply the demand for information concerning the Society's publications.

In addition to the regular weekly broadcast of the transcription lectures an occasional national network of radio stations simultaneously broadcasts the speaker's lecture. On the 26th of June (1932) such a network of stations was used to broadcast the lecture "Can the American Government Endure?" The stations on that occasion covered only the eastern portion of the United States and parts of Canada. Within a short time thereafter the Brooklyn office alone received more than 12,000 letters from newly interested ones asking for copies of the lecture and more literature. Many of these sent the money along to help

carry forward the witness work and for the sending of additional literature to their personal friends. More than 150,000 copies of the *Golden Age* magazine containing that lecture were sent to the people, and that was not sufficient to supply the demand. The presses of the Society, being busily engaged in other matters, have been unable yet to supply the demand for this particular lecture.

The radio provides an entry for Jehovah's witnesses into the homes of the people. It is a very common occurrence for the people to say to these witnesses, in substance: "We have been waiting for you to come with the books that we have heard mentioned over the radio." Field workers report that in the poorer sections seemingly almost every one is listening to the radio lectures. One instance is here given to illustrate how the common people hear the truth. A pioneer working in a community shortly following the above-mentioned radio network broadcast was offered a glass of water by everyone called upon. The reason for this was given in these words: "We heard the speaker say that it is the privilege of anyone to give a glass of cold water in Jehovah's name, and it is the least that we can do to thus serve you." The common people of good will are hearing the message of truth, and they recognize that God's kingdom is their only relief. It will be complete relief and will bring joy to those who hunger and thirst for righteousness.

A large amount of money is required to carry on this radio work. Some of the radio station managers have begun to recognize that it is a great privilege to broadcast the message of the kingdom and that such is of greatest public interest, convenience and necessity. Hence they are broadcasting the message without charge. The most of the stations, however, must be paid. The small amount of money received for the books is used to print other books, and the additional money needed to carry forward the kingdom message

is supplied by voluntary contributions by those who love the Lord and his kingdom. The Lord has put into the hearts of his people a willingness to make some financial sacrifice in order to have a part in telling suffering humanity of God's provision for them.

The Kenite Jonadab, the son of Rechab, taught his offspring to serve God. (Jer. 35:14; 2 Ki. 10:15) Throughout the land of "Christendom" there is now a class of people who have respect for God and his Word but who have been hindered by the clergy from serving God, but who now wish to serve him. They see the great abominations that are committed in the religious organizations in the world that bear the name of the Lord. They also see that Jehovah's witnesses are telling the truth. This class was foreshadowed by Jonadab, and these are now getting into the chariot or joining themselves to Jehovah's organization and going along with Jehovah's witnesses to have some part in the witness work. They are not of the remnant, and make no claim to having received the anointing of the Lord, but they are of good will, and there is no good reason why they should not have a part in telling the message of the truth to the people. It is the privilege of Jehovah's witnesses to encourage them to participate in any way they can to give the witness. This is in exact harmony with the words of the Master recorded at Revelation 22:17: "Let him that heareth say, Come." Many of the Jonadab class are hearing the message of truth by radio and are taking hold upon the message and carrying it to their neighbors. Some of this class now gladly contribute food and other necessities to aid Jehovah's witnesses who are busily engaged in declaring the judgments of the Most High. The kingdom work marches majestically on regardless of all opposition.

While this report is being written at Watchtower, Staten Island, amidst the golden autumn leaves, it comes to mind that just ten years ago this week the land at Watchtower was bought with a view to build-

ing a radio station to broadcast the truth. Radio was then little used in America or elsewhere. Many were the harsh criticisms uttered because of the purchase of this land, but such criticisms did not deter the forward action in building the radio station which, since built, has broadcast the truth of the kingdom. Radio station WBBR is the Lord's station, and he has put his blessing upon it. By his grace it has been permitted to broadcast the truth continuously since it was erected.

In this connection it may well be said here that the land above referred to, and which has been the Society's property since purchased as above mentioned, in addition to providing a place for broadcasting the kingdom message, also produces much food for the kingdom workers. During the year the garden has furnished food for the Bethel family over a period of five months and has produced three crops of beans and an abundance of other vegetables. In addition to the daily consumption, more than seven thousand quarts have been preserved for winter consumption by those who operate the machines to produce the literature. For all of these things gratitude is here expressed to the great Giver of every good and perfect gift.

#### FAMILY

Approximately 200 persons comprise the Bethel family. The home is maintained and operated at a minimum expense consistent with wholesome food and decent living. The members of the family are grateful to the Lord for his provision for them and for the opportunity of participating there in his work. Each one stands on an exact level. There are no bosses, but all strive to carry on the work in harmony and in unity. Work is regularly done at least eight and one-half hours per day, and such time as possible is spent by the members of the family in the field delivering the kingdom message by bearing the fruit of the kingdom to the people. Each Monday evening the entire



family assembles for study of the prophecies, and this study is a great blessing to them. Wednesday evening a *Watchtower* study is conducted for the family. Other evenings are used for study, and on said evenings members of the family meet at different places with the New York company of Jehovah's witnesses. It is called the "Bethel" family because it is the family at the house of God.

#### MANUFACTURING

The Lord has graciously provided the machines and other equipment for the manufacture of the literature necessary to carry the message of the kingdom to humanity. Publication plants are maintained and operated by the Society at Brooklyn, Toronto, Bern, and Magdeburg. Literature is produced in more than forty languages, and at the Brooklyn factory alone publications are sent forth in thirty-three different languages. During the year thirty-nine different books and booklets were published at the factory, and in the different languages aggregate 194 different publications, as shown by the following:

*The Harp of God*: English, African Dutch, Armenian, German, and Spanish.

*Deliverance*: African Dutch, German, Icelandic, Japanese, Spanish.

*Creation*: Bohemian, German, Hungarian, Japanese, Rumanian, Ukrainian.

*Reconciliation*: English.

*Government*: English, Arabic, German, Korean, Norwegian, Slovak, Spanish.

*Life*: English, Finnish, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Polish, Russian, Portuguese.

*Prophecy*: English, Finnish, Greek, Japanese, Spanish.

*Light* (Book One): English, African Dutch, Spanish, Swedish.

*Light* (Book Two): English, African Dutch, Spanish, Swedish.

*Vindication* (Book One): English, German.

*Vindication* (Book Two): English.

*Vindication* (Book Three): English.

*The Kingdom, the Hope of the World*: English, Arabic, African Dutch, Albanian, Armenian, Bulgarian, Bohemian,

Croatian, Chinese, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Hollandish, Icelandic, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Lithuanian, Norwegian, Polish, Russian, Slovak, Ukrainian, Yoruba, Yiddish, Swedish.

Following, thus far in English only: *Who is God? What is Truth? Cause of Death, Hereafter, Good News, Liberty, The Final War, What You Need, Health and Life, Home and Happiness, Keys of Heaven, Prohibition.*

*Heaven and Purgatory:* English, Arabic, African Dutch, French, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Lithuanian, Polish, Russian, Spanish, Slovak, Portuguese.

*Crimes and Calamities:* English, Finnish, French, Greek, Hollandish, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Spanish, Swedish.

*War or Peace:* English, Finnish, French, Greek, Hollandish, Italian, Japanese, Lithuanian, Polish, Russian, Rumanian, Spanish.

*Oppression:* English, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Hungarian, Polish, Russian.

*Judgment:* English, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese.

*Prosperity Sure:* English, Arabic, Bulgarian, German, Greek, Icelandic, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese, Spanish, Slovak, Ukrainian.

*Last Days:* English, German, Italian, Japanese, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Slovak, Ukrainian.

*Where Are the Dead?* English, African Dutch, Albanian, Armenian, Croatian, Greek, German, Icelandic, Italian, Hungarian, Portuguese, Russian, Spanish, Slovak, Ukrainian.

*Hell, What is it?* English, Italian, Russian, Spanish, Slovak.

*Lord's Return:* English, Albanian, German, Italian, Polish, Russian, Slovak, Spanish, Ukrainian.

*Freedom for the People:* Bulgarian.

*Comfort for the People:* Bulgarian.

*Standard for the People:* Chinyanja, Xosa.

*Comfort for the Jews:* English.

During the working days of the Brooklyn factory the production averaged every day was, to wit, 10,453 bound books and 42,506 paper covered booklets. This is a decided increase in production over the previous

year. While there are regular hours for work at the home and in the factory, the members of the family organization never hesitate to work extra hours when the necessary occasion arises. With the anointed the motto is: "Let us get the work done according to the will of the Lord." Often the machines must be operated at night as well as by day, and this is joyfully done.

The workers at the Adams Street (Brooklyn) factory and office number 140. Each one of these attends strictly to his own duties, avoiding talking, and they do not waste time. Constantly the music made by the sweet hum of the machines is heard by the workers, and they keep in time and in tune therewith.

During the year the Adams Street (Brooklyn) factory has produced 18,655,847 copies of books, booklets and magazines. This is the greatest amount produced by this factory in any one year. The bound books are somewhat less because of the greater necessity and demand for booklets, the which are largely increased. In order to make a true comparison of the work accomplished during the year at this factory it is well to have a common unit. The factory bases its figures on a unit of sixteen pages. The following comparison will be considered with interest:

In 1931 the production of books and booklets totaled 10,996,246, equivalent in 16-page units to 107,567,564.

In 1932 the quantity of books and booklets produced totals 14,405,072, equivalent in 16-page units to 111,153,979.

In addition to the books and booklets, the factory produced 2,168,000 copies of the *Golden Age* magazine, equivalent in 16-page units to 8,672,000. The same year, 1932, *Watchtowers*, 1,296,275 copies, equivalent in 16-page units to 2,592,550. Also Spanish magazine, 786,500 copies, equivalent in 16-page units to 1,573,000. This shows an increase in 1932 over 1931 in production of 16-page units to the number of 5,940,045. If these 16-page units were reduced to

books, that would show an increase of bound books to the number of 270,000 over the previous year; or if the same number of units were put in booklets it would mean an increase of 1,485,011 booklets over the previous year. The production represents 194 different books and booklets.

In addition to the foregoing the Adams Street factory produced during the year 16,000 calendars, 75,400 catalogs, 8,389,295 office forms, letters, bulletins, etc. Radio folders for announcing the kingdom were produced by this factory to the number of 14,352,100. Thus the factory produced in office forms, folders, and catalogs, and such like, the total of 22,832,795 pieces, and this shows an increase over the previous year of 6,627,770 pieces.

During the year the office and factory have been privileged to manufacture thirteen new booklets, and two new clothbound books, to wit, *Vindication Book Two* and *Book Three*, and also to print ready for binding the first edition of *Preservation*, the third clothbound book. The message contained in the booklets is brief and pointed and is easily grasped. The booklets are the most beautiful the Society has ever compiled for distribution in this form. Because of shortness of money amongst the people, and great oppression, these booklets meet a demand that comes from the people. Shipment of these booklets began only in August, and at the end of September nearly two million of them are in the hands of the people.

The booklet *The Kingdom the Hope of the World* during the year reached a grand total of 5,636,328 copies printed at the Brooklyn factory alone. It was published in twenty-eight different languages at Brooklyn. Taking in all countries, it was published in forty-one different languages.

During the fiscal year there have been produced at the Adams Street (Brooklyn) factory 406,489 books in foreign languages. Clothbound publications were made in English and forty-eight other languages.

## MATERIAL

In addition to the machinery which the Lord has so graciously supplied to his people, he has also furnished during the year the material used at the Adams Street factory for the production of the foregoing publications. An endeavor is made to purchase these materials in the most economical manner. During the year an average of two carloads of materials was delivered to the factory weekly. During the year 106 carloads of paper and cardboard were hauled to the factory by our own trucks and used. Carloads average 40,000 pounds. The paper used during the year totaled 1,952 tons. In addition thereto the following other material was used: 162 tons of chip board; 234,254 yards of cloth; 1,959 rolls of gold leaf, each roll being 650 feet long; 83 barrels of paste; 40,596 yards of crash; 612 spools of thread; 15,505 pounds of glue. For its own use we have made and used 33,039 pounds of ink and 148 gallons of paint.

## SHIPMENTS

The factory supplies the English books and some of the foreign language books for the United States, Canada, England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales, Jamaica, Australia, and Africa, and a limited number to some of the other countries. In addition to the stock kept at 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, the Society maintains a shipping depot at St. Louis and at Oakland. During the fiscal year shipments from these three places to all points above mentioned, including those to local workers in America, reached the grand total of 13,750,707. These shipments to the various places or parties were as follows, to wit:

To branch offices	5,125,823	To auxiliaries	738,080
To companies	3,890,307	To individuals	101,353
To pioneers	3,895,144		

The number of books shipped must not be confused with the number placed in the hands of the people by the workers in the United States. During the fiscal

year these field workers alone placed in the hands of the people 6,834,483. It will be observed that the shipments above mentioned exceeded the shipments for the previous year to the number of 3,553,396.

The demand for the books written and first published since 1923 has materially increased each year, including the fiscal year just closed. These books are designated by the factory as "jr" books in order to distinguish them from *Studies in the Scriptures* or books previously published. During the year 1931 there were shipped of the "jr" books above mentioned the total of 2,373,769; whereas in 1932 the shipment of the same totaled 3,660,301. This shows a substantial increase over the previous year.

The shipment of books by the Society for the year 1931 totaled 6,844,532; whereas for the year 1932 the shipment from the same three points in the United States, as above mentioned, totaled 8,144,923; which is also a substantial increase over the previous year. Of all the books sent out during 1932 *Vindication* Book One takes the lead for the year, the shipment of which totaled 622,270 volumes. The two other *Vindication* books were issued only during the latter part of the year, but before the end of the fiscal year 181,944 of these had been sent out, and the presses continue to make more as fast as the capacity of the machines will permit.

Of the booklets sent forth, *The Kingdom the Hope of the World* takes the lead, the shipment of that booklet during the fiscal year totaling 5,223,306. During the latter part of the year the Society published the following new booklets, to wit: *Who is God? What is Truth? Cause of Death, Hereafter, Good News, Liberty, The Final War, What You Need, Health and Life, Home and Happiness, Keys of Heaven.*

The greater number of the books and booklets sent out from the Brooklyn factory during the year were delivered to workers in the United States, where the major portion of the work has been done.

## FRUITS OF THE KINGDOM

Instructing his followers as to their proper course Jesus said: "Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples." (John 15:8) On another occasion he said to those who claimed to be serving God, but who were not: "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." (Matt. 21:43) The fruit of the kingdom is not man's fruit. It is God's fruit, because it is provided by Jehovah and is life-giving and life-sustaining to those who partake of it. The fruit of the kingdom is God's Word of truth which is provided for the life of creatures. Only those who accept the truth of God's Word can live.

The books that are written and manufactured and shipped out are not the work of men. These books merely gather together the facts which are known to be true and which have come to pass and then are placed alongside the prophetic utterances set forth in God's Word, and which facts show that divine prophecy is either fulfilled or in course of fulfilment. No doctrine or teaching of any man is set forth. The Scriptural proof is all from Jehovah God, and he has caused to come to pass or else permitted to come to pass the events or facts in fulfilment of prophecy. These truths are necessary to be known by those who would have life.

The greatest message that the people can have is of and concerning Jehovah and his kingdom. His name is of all-importance, and his kingdom will vindicate his name and bring the desire of all those who love righteousness. Therefore the message contained in the foregoing mentioned books is, in fact, the fruits of the kingdom, and it is the expressed will of God that such fruits shall be exhibited to the people that they may have an opportunity to accept the truth and take their stand on the side of Jehovah and righteousness. To 'bear these fruits' means to take the message to the people and call their attention to the fact that Jeho-

vah is God and to inform them of his purposes, as expressed in his Word. Jehovah has anointed his remnant company of people on the earth to do the work of bearing these fruits of the kingdom to the people. The message that the kingdom is here, and that God has set his King upon his throne, and that this great King, at the instance of Jehovah, will destroy wickedness and enthrone righteousness for ever, is good news to mankind, and therefore is the gospel of the kingdom. Jesus said to his followers: "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come." (Matt. 24:14) Jehovah caused the World War to suddenly cease in 1918 for the very purpose of permitting his anointed servants to bear this message of the kingdom, which is the gospel of the kingdom, to the peoples of the nations as a testimony to them. Since the beginning of the preaching of this message of the kingdom it has increased and many more people have heard and rejoiced.

The work of preparing and manufacturing books and shipping them is a part of the work of bearing the fruits of the kingdom and is necessary to be done before the message can be handed to the people. The radio is employed, by the Lord's grace, to let the people know that the kingdom is here and that more can be learned about God and his kingdom by reading what is printed. Then follows the little army of God's anointed ones, each one of whom is commissioned to preach the good news or gospel to those who have a desire to hear. This little company of anointed ones must also declare to the people the truth concerning the day of the vengeance of Jehovah. Jesus declared that he would commit to his "faithful and wise servant" class on the earth all his goods or kingdom interests and that this he would do at the time he comes to the temple of Jehovah and gathers to himself the faithful ones. 'The kingdom interests' means that the duty and obligation is laid upon the servant class to



bear the fruits of the kingdom before the people, and those who are devoted to the Lord God and who do this work joyfully glorify the name of Jehovah God. For this reason Jesus said: "Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit." The ones who zealously and earnestly engage in this work and do it because they love God and his kingdom are the ones that honor the name of Jehovah.

Companies of God's anointed people are gathered together and organized into units for active and unified service in the field of bearing the fruits of the kingdom to the people. Some of these companies are quite small, while others contain a larger number. All divisions of the anointed, however, are at unity and work together harmoniously and to the same end. For this reason it is both proper and necessary that someone of the organization should direct the activities in the field service. This work is done from the main office of the Society at Brooklyn. The literature is prepared and shipped out to the various workers, and at the same time the workers are given detailed instructions as to the manner of proceeding in an orderly way to give the testimony. The books that these workers carry do not belong to them, but the title is in Jehovah's organization and the message is the Lord's. Those who do the work are preachers of the gospel, anointed and commissioned to do that very work, and must obey his commandments.

Some of these faithful workers travel from place to place, either alone or in small groups, and devote their entire time to the service of bearing the fruits of the kingdom to the people, and these are called "pioneers". They go into parts of the country where no witness work has previously been done. They are therefore the bearers of the light of God's kingdom into the dark places. Others devoted to the Lord, but by reason of personal duties, can devote only a limited amount of time to field work, and these are designated "auxiliaries". Where there are a number of the

anointed ones in a town or community these are organized into a company and devote their spare time, particularly on Sundays, to field witness work, which is preaching the gospel and bearing the fruits of the kingdom to the people. All these faithful workers call at the homes of the people and tell them in brief about God's kingdom and exhibit to them books containing the kingdom message. This is much more convenient for the people than to assemble them in a hall or other building and talk to them. The carrying of this message to the people is preaching the gospel in obedience to the commandment which the Lord has given and which must be done, as he states, before the final end of Satan's organization. This work of Jehovah's witnesses is in no sense a commercial work or enterprise, nor is it a scheme to get members. There is no desire to obtain members. It is an educational work of bringing to the people the facts that will enable them to see the way to life, and thus it is the fruits of the kingdom which give and sustain life and which proceed from Jehovah God.

During the fiscal year this work has been greatly blessed by the Lord. The workers have encountered many difficulties, and amidst all these the grace of the Lord has been sufficient and they have steadily and joyfully moved forward in the proclamation of the truth as commanded, and have thus participated in the vindication of Jehovah's great name. The calling upon persons and telling them of the kingdom and exhibiting to such persons the publications containing the message of the kingdom is designated "giving testimony". From reports received at the Brooklyn office it is observed that during the fiscal year testimonies were thus given to the number of 16,434,258. That means that a large number of individuals were personally witnessed to by others. Doubtless these in turn passed on the message to many others, as the facts in many instances show. This activity in the field is the result of a determined effort of the anointed

to fulfil their covenant unto the Lord. It is the purpose to waste no time, but to give a brief testimony to each of those called upon, whether they hear or refuse to hear, and exhibit to them the message of the kingdom. If they desire to have one or more of the books, these are delivered and a small contribution of money taken therefor, which money is used to help defray the expense of getting this message to the people. It is true the Lord is rich, and could freely have the message carried to everybody. He could supply the money for the workers, but it appears to be his good way to let each one make a small material sacrifice as an evidence of his interest or desire to know more about the truth.

The weekly average number of workers in the field for the year increased by 1,549 over the previous year, and the average number of hours for each worker increased from 449 to 488. This resulted in a net increase in hours in the field devoted to such testimony work of the total number of 1,011,982. The number of obtainers of literature during the year reached the total of 4,579,251, which was an increase of 1,271,173 over the previous year. This shows an ever increasing interest of the people in the message of the kingdom.

It must be borne in mind that the year just closed has been one of great distress amongst the people of America. Approximately eleven million people without employment; many of these who had previously drawn lucrative salaries now have approximately nothing upon which to live, and yet more of the people have turned their hearts to give a hearing ear to the message of the truth than at any previous time. This is exactly as it should be expected. The people are able to see that Jehovah's witnesses are not engaged in this work for a selfish purpose but have a sincere and honest desire to help them to understand the cause of the present trouble in the world and what will be the complete remedy therefor.

The bound books placed during the year show a decrease from the previous year, but this is due to the fact that in 1931 a large number of *Studies in the Scriptures* were distributed practically free. The distribution of the other books, which are designated "jr" books, shows an increase over the previous year in the bound books of, to wit, 34,215, and a far greater increase of the booklets. There was an increase of approximately half a million booklets over the previous year. Therefore, despite the distress and depression, there has been a healthy increase of the output of the message of the kingdom. The new booklets just received contain much information that the people really desire at this time. Up to the present time the Brooklyn factory has been unable to keep up with the demand for these booklets.

#### DISTRIBUTION

During the fiscal year five special testimony periods were designated for a general forward movement throughout the country. These special witness periods were particularly blessed by the Lord; the friends, realizing the fact that their brethren throughout the land were engaged in a uniform and harmonious movement, went to the work with an increased zeal and earnestness. One of these periods was specially devoted to giving testimony to the rulers or official part of the United States. Of these, 123,977 received a testimony, which class includes clergymen, politicians, financiers and military leaders. The report from Washington, D.C., shows that all the senators, congressmen, cabinet officers and the president received the *Kingdom* booklet, and also fifty-nine foreign ambassadors received the same.

The books and booklets placed in the hands of the people by these various field workers during the fiscal year totaled 6,834,483. This was a net increase of more than 400,000 over the previous year.

SUMMARY OF THE COMBINED ACTIVITIES OF THE PIONEERS, AUXILIARIES,  
SHARPSHOOTERS AND COMPANIES DURING THE SPECIAL TESTIMONY  
PERIODS OF 1932

Testimony Period	Hours	Testimonies	Obtainers	Books	Booklets	Total
November 7-15, 1931	141,068	742,112	244,677	61,502	259,203	320,705
Bound Book Testimony Period January 30-February 7, 1932	110,668	517,303	111,202	61,869	121,898	183,767
Thanksgiving Testimony Period March 20-27, 1932	135,231	617,367	146,584	53,429	165,637	219,066
200,000-Hour Testimony Period July 2-10, 1932	194,875	762,917	172,550	61,568	188,291	249,859
Vindication Testimony Period September 3-5, 1932	96,042	377,534	79,964	50,585	133,886	184,471
<b>Total</b>	<b>677,884</b>	<b>3,017,233</b>	<b>754,977</b>	<b>288,953</b>	<b>868,915</b>	<b>1,157,868</b>

10½% of the days in the year were devoted to special testimony periods.

17 % of the time worked was done during the special testimony periods.

18½% of the witnesses given were given during the special testimony periods.

16½% of the placements made were made during the special testimony periods.

17½% of all the bound books placed were placed during the special testimony periods.

17 % of all the booklets placed were placed during the special testimony periods.

The special campaign witnessing to the rulers in the United States: Clergymen, 82,834; politicians, 17,618; financiers, 21,160; military, 1,778; total, 123,390.

Special from Washington: 55 foreign ambassadors to this country served; 96 senators; 436 congressmen, cabinet members and the president; making the grand total, 123,977.

The following summary will enable the reader to readily grasp the work done during the special testimony periods:

SPECIAL TESTIMONY PERIODS

## OPPOSITION

Long centuries ago Jehovah by the mouth of his holy prophets foretold that Satan and his agents would conspire in the day of the Lord to destroy Jehovah's faithful witnesses on earth. Only a short time ago God's anointed people began to understand that Gog is Satan's chief agent and leads in the conspiracy and in the commission of overt acts against God's anointed people. The year just passed has furnished an abundance of facts proving not only that the wicked conspiracy of the enemy has been formed but that the enemy is moving forward against God's witnesses in every part of the earth. The clergy of "Christendom" are the chief ones on the earth who incite others to violent opposition. For some time they held indignation meetings and caused the burning of the books, and, finding that would not work, Gog led them into other avenues of opposition. The clergy know that they have no facts upon which to base their claim to being preachers of God's Word. They have no answer to the truth which Jehovah now causes to be told about them as false shepherds. They well know that they have used the name and Word of the Lord for their own selfish purposes. These false teachers who claim to teach the Word of God and who use it for hire hate Jehovah's witnesses, which witnesses the Lord designated in his Word as "a holy nation". (1 Pet. 2: 9, 10) The Scriptures then represent the enemies of God conspiring to destroy those of his anointed people yet on earth and who are therefore members of the holy nation. The prophet of Jehovah, in the eighty-third Psalm, says: "For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. For they have consulted together with

one consent; they are confederate against thee.”  
—Vss. 2-5.

Throughout the country these false teachers have gone to the officers who exercise police power and have complained that Jehovah's witnesses are selling goods, wares and merchandise as peddlers or hawkers and doing so without a license. Upon such false charges they have caused Jehovah's witnesses to be arrested, haled into court, and in many instances held in prison for many days without a trial. Often when they are tried the officers, upon gaining the facts, release them, while some have been fined and required to serve a term in prison because of failure or refusal to pay the fine. Many court officers have signified that they did not care to take a course contrary to the clergy, because the clergy form a part of the world's organization. Other court officers have been more fearless and, desiring righteousness, have seen through the selfish movement of the clergy and have turned Jehovah's witnesses loose. In a number of cases lawyers have been employed to conduct a defense, but little or nothing has been gained by this procedure. If Jehovah's witnesses were acquitted it was usually on some technicality, the court avoiding to decide the real issue as to the right of the witness to preach the gospel.

In a number of cases Jehovah's witnesses, being arrested, have pleaded for defense the provision of the United States Constitution and the constitutional provisions of the respective states where arrested, and which fundamental law guarantees the right of each one to serve God and preach the gospel in his own way. Jehovah's witnesses have done this, not in order to receive a permit to preach, but because the law of the land thus estops officers of the nation from interfering with preaching the gospel. As Paul took advantage of the laws in his day, so now Jehovah's witnesses plead the laws which the worldly nations have

made as an estoppel preventing such officers from interfering with Jehovah's witnesses.

Police officers have asked Jehovah's witnesses to apply for a license to go from place to place; but this they have declined to do, for this reason: Jehovah God commands his witnesses to preach the gospel of his kingdom, and God's commandments are supreme and must be obeyed by his witnesses. No earthly law-making or law-enforcing body can properly interfere with Jehovah's law. Jehovah's witnesses must obey his commandments rather than man's commandments, and where there is a conflict between the two they will choose to obey God's commandments and suffer whatsoever consequences are permitted to come upon them. They could not be faithful to God and take any other course. They know it is far better for them to suffer the inconvenience of imprisonment at the hands of men than to suffer the disapproval of Jehovah God and destruction at his hands. No governing power of the world can properly prohibit the preaching of the gospel; therefore no such worldly authority or power could grant a permit to preach the gospel. Worldly powers have no authority in the matter one way or the other. If Jehovah's witnesses should ask worldly authorities to permit them to preach the gospel they would thereby be going to the world for help contrary to the Word of God. (Isa. 31:1) Jehovah's witnesses have no desire to be disrespectful to earthly rulers, but they must be obedient to God rather than to man. Christ Jesus and the apostles set them an example which they must follow.

After the Lord revealed to his people the meaning of Jehu and his work, it began to be seen by them that Jehovah is now permitting the clergy and their allies to openly identify themselves with Satan's organization, even as Jehu caused the worshipers of Baal to put on their vestments or garments by which they identified themselves as Devil worshipers. After those worshipers of Baal had thus identified themselves,



Jehu caused every one of them to be slain. It now clearly appears that Jehovah will cause the message of his kingdom and of his vengeance to be delivered to the rulers, including the clergy, that none of these may have excuse to plead ignorance for their wrongful course of action. When these have received such notice and then openly persecute Jehovah's witnesses, they identify themselves with the Devil and his organization and are subject to destruction, because Jehovah declares that he will destroy all his enemies. (Ps. 145:20) Jehovah's witnesses are under his care, and no harm can befall them, and nothing can come to them except by his permission. It therefore clearly appears that the Lord is permitting the enemy to persecute his witnesses now in order that the enemies may clearly identify themselves as on the Devil's side. It is of interest to note that in connection with these arrests and persecutions during the year a number of those who engaged in such prosecution or persecution in opposition to Jehovah's witnesses, after having received the message of God's warning, have died.

The Society during the year has sent out certain qualified and instructed brethren to gather together Jehovah's witnesses in an assembly and to instruct them as to the proper procedure when interrupted in their work or arrested for preaching the gospel. The Lord has added his blessing to this effort. When a company of these witnesses go into a town or city a statement is first filed with the officers having police jurisdiction, setting forth the purpose of such witnesses in coming to such place to give testimony. This statement is accompanied by a list of the names and addresses of the witnesses who are there to engage in the testimony work, which list is filed with the officers. Then the witnesses proceed to give the testimony in an orderly manner. If they are interfered with or arrested and taken before the court for trial, each one makes his or her own defense, which is the guaranteed right of every one under the law of the

land. To enable these faithful witnesses of Jehovah to make a proper defense, and in harmony with the Word of God, the following Order of Trial, and suggestion as to method of procedure, has been provided:

#### ORDER OF TRIAL

When arrested and brought into court, the defendant should ask for the complaint to be read.

Then ask the court to show you the ordinance or statute under which you are arrested. Get a copy of this.

#### APPEARANCE

Any defendant is entitled to appear in court and defend himself or herself without the aid of counsel, if so desired.

When called upon by the court to plead to the charge, make the following statement: "I plead not guilty." The order of trial will then be in the following manner:

The State or prosecutor must first put in the evidence for the prosecution. Any witness going on the witness stand may be cross-examined by the defendant. When the prosecution has completed its case, the defendant should make the following motion to the court, to wit:

"If it please the court, I move the court to dismiss this complaint for the reason that it does not state facts that constitute an offense or violation of the law. All the evidence fails to show any guilt on the part of the defendant."

If the court denies or overrules the motion, then let the defendant proceed to put in his defense. Being sworn in, ask to make a statement of your case to the court. You are entitled to read your statement, if you so desire. You can say to the court, "In order that I may get this matter clearly before the court, I have written out my statement and ask permission now to read it." Then proceed to read the statement as follows, to wit:

“I am a true and sincere follower of Christ Jesus, who is the Son of Jehovah God, and I have consecrated myself to do the will of God and to follow in the footsteps of Jesus. At the time of my arrest I was obeying God’s law and not violating any law of the land. The courts take judicial notice that the Bible is the Word and law of Jehovah God and is the highest authority governing man. The express purpose of Jesus’ coming to earth was to bear witness to the truth for and in the name of Jehovah God, who is the Creator of the universe, and this is stated in John 18:37. Being in a covenant to do Jehovah God’s will and commanded by the Scriptures, as stated in 1 Peter 2:21, to follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus, I am thus doing and am one of Jehovah’s witnesses. The specific command given to me in the Scriptures as noted in Isaiah 43:10-12 and Isaiah 61:1, 2 is to be a witness to Jehovah God in declaring his message of his kingdom. I am therefore under this authority a duly ordained and authorized minister of the gospel of God’s kingdom and it is incumbent upon me, in obedience to God’s law, to preach the gospel. I am going from house to house acting strictly in obedience to that law and commandment of God, preaching the gospel of the kingdom to the people. Christ Jesus, the chief witness on earth, and his disciples did exactly the same thing. Matthew 10:7-15; Acts 20:20. When Jesus was on earth he emphasized the importance of the kingdom of Jehovah God and that it would bring about righteousness and peace in the earth; and he especially instructed his followers to pray for the coming of that kingdom, and told them of the peculiar conditions that would exist on earth at the time of the coming of the kingdom. As set forth in his great prophetic statement in the 24th chapter of Matthew, he stated that this important date would be marked by the coming of the great world war, followed by much perplexity and distress on earth, and in this connection he gave specific command to all his follow-

ers to preach the gospel, which commandment appears in the following language, in Matthew 24:14: 'And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.'

"This work of giving the witness or testimony to the people is of so great importance that no one devoted to Jehovah God can refuse or neglect to obey his commandments to testify to others. These events mentioned by Jesus began to come to pass in 1914, and now we have reached that time of great depression, distress and perplexity that has laid hold upon all nations, and this is proof of the fact that the time is here in which Jehovah's witnesses must preach the gospel of the kingdom by going from house to house. Jesus pointed out, in Matthew 24:20-22, what would follow the completion of this testimony work.

"This is no time for the erection of buildings for the purpose of assembling in them and going through a form of worship, but it is the time to go from house to house and tell the people the good news of God's kingdom, which is the only possible relief for suffering humanity. I am one of Jehovah's witnesses following this proper course and I am going from house to house with the message of the kingdom that the people might learn the truth, and to show them that relief is near at hand because Jehovah God's kingdom will take charge of the affairs of the earth. This message is too important, and the time is too short, to cover the whole work in a few words; hence the message of the gospel of the kingdom has been put in printed form setting forth these facts and citing the Scriptural authority to enable the people to sit quietly in their homes and inform themselves of and concerning the real meaning of present-day world distress and of the kingdom that will bring the relief.

"The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society is a corporation created and organized according to law for the very purpose of carrying on this religious and

Biblical instruction by preaching the message of the Bible in printed form. I am a member of that organization, and working with others in it. It is not an organization for money profit. It publishes this message of God's kingdom in book form and I and others carry this message in printed form to the people and exhibit it to them, not to get them to join any organization nor to get their money, but to inform them of the truth. The books are not mine and I am not selling them. We take a small amount of money to aid in the publishing of other like books because the work cannot be carried on without some financial aid. What is received for the books is far less than the cost of carrying on this work of educating the people, and this deficit is made up by voluntary contributions of men and women who are anxious to preach the gospel of the kingdom in obedience to God's Word.

"It must be conceded that the purpose of the law of the land is to protect the people against evildoers. In no sense of the word am I an evildoer, but rather I am putting forth my best endeavors to do good. Being commissioned and specifically commanded by Jehovah God to go and deliver the gospel message of his kingdom to the people, I have no alternative. I cannot be faithful to Him unless I obey. The Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of ——— as well as other states prohibit the enactment of any law that will abridge the liberty of a follower of Christ Jesus in preaching the gospel, and for this reason any municipality or other lawmaking body would be estopped from making a law that would interfere with or hinder the work in which I was engaged at the time I was arrested. I am not engaging in this work for the purpose of building an organization; nor for the purpose of obtaining joiners; nor from any selfish purpose, but purely and simply in obedience to the divine law in bearing testimony to the peoples of the world. Whether the people hear or do not hear is not material.

“The Bible plainly points out that cases similar to the one now before the court would arise in these present days, because it is written, in Mark 13:9, as an admonition to Jehovah’s witnesses, these words: ‘But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils [courts]; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.’ The question at issue is not a new one. The early disciples of Jesus were brought into court on a charge identical with the one before this court against these defendants. The disciples, Peter and John, were the defendants in that case; and it is recorded in Acts 4:19 that they answered the court in these words: ‘Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.’ When again these two disciples were brought into court on a like charge a member of that court gave wise counsel to his fellow members of the council, and his language is recorded at Acts 5:34-39, to wit: ‘Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man, rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought; but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.’ As a defendant before the court I stand exactly in this position and freely admit that at the

time of being arrested I was going from house to house, preaching the gospel of Jehovah God's kingdom by means of exhibiting to the people that gospel message in printed form. My right so to do is clearly laid down in the Scriptures. The State is expressly estopped from interfering with such work, by virtue of the fundamental law of the state and of the nation. If the state or municipality has no legal right to interfere with such preaching of the gospel, then manifestly no one of the state or municipality could have any right or authority to issue a permit to do that very thing.

"It could be no wrong to do such work on Sunday, because it is doing what God commands; and Sunday is a more appropriate day, because the people are in a better position to hear the message. I must obey Jehovah God's law because it is superior to any law that man can make; and if the court insists upon inflicting punishment upon me because I am obeying God, then the court must take the responsibility before Jehovah God. I therefore submit my case."

Then, if, after hearing the testimony, the court 'finds you guilty', make this statement: "I appeal from the decision of the court and request this court to see that the appeal papers are properly provided for me. I am not able to hire a lawyer, but I am entitled to the protection of the law. I ask the court to fix the papers of my appeal so that my case can be properly heard in a higher court."

If the court refuses to prepare an appeal for you, then go to some local lawyer and ask him to arrange for your appeal and see that the case is appealed to a higher court.

Then notify the Brooklyn Office.

Following such dignified and orderly procedure on the part of Jehovah's witnesses puts the officers on notice that these witnesses of Jehovah claim to represent and do represent Jehovah God, and such officers, after receiving such notice, will be accountable to the

Lord for their course of action, and he has promised to recompense all such for whatsoever they do toward his witnesses. The witnesses of Jehovah bear in mind that their mission and commission is to give testimony to the name and kingdom of Jehovah in the earth, and all persecution of them for so doing causes them to stand out in bold exhibition as the witnesses of Jehovah God. The proper understanding of this matter has given the workers much courage and strength, because they proceed, as they believe, according to the will of God. They know that they love God, and that he has called them according to his purpose, and that therefore according to his promise he will cause all things to work together for their good. (Rom. 8:28) These faithful ones delight to have a part in the vindication of Jehovah's name and will do so, by his grace, in the face of all opposition from the enemy. Jehovah is their strength and song and the power of their salvation, and they will delight to sing forth his praises.

#### SERVICE CONVENTIONS

During the fiscal year eighty-two service conventions were arranged and held by and under the auspices of the Society, at which there was a total attendance of 18,000 workers. The interest and enthusiasm manifested by these workers has been a great inspiration to one another and to other faithful ones in the field. They have appreciated the fact as never before that God has taken out from amongst men a people for his name and that it is the privilege and duty of such to be witnesses to Jehovah and that this is the time for such witness work to be done. These faithful workers have been greatly encouraged by the revelation of truth which the Lord has brought to them through the unfolding of prophecy as set forth in the publications of the Society. They have come together at these assemblies for the purpose of encouraging one another and together engaging actively in the service.



Each one of these conventions has been attended by a regional service director. During the year twenty-four brethren have engaged in the regional service work amongst the English and the speakers of other languages in the United States. These have engaged in the work the aggregate of 5,375 days, and have served 2,839 different gatherings. In carrying forward their work these regional service directors have traveled the aggregate of 307,719 miles. The Lord has richly blessed this feature of the work during the year. It is the duty of these regional service directors to help the brethren to organize the work and to carry it forward. They are not sent out to give advice concerning other things. Their assigned duties are to aid in the service work.

#### BETHEL FAMILY

This report should take notice of the faithful ones at headquarters who are members of the Bethel family. During the year the home and factory have been closed on certain days during the special service campaigns. Practically all the members of the family have actively engaged in the field work during these service periods. The result of their efforts is that 4,109 bound books and 19,585 booklets, or a total of 23,694, have been placed in the hands of the people in and about greater New York. In addition thereto brethren from the Bethel family have served 452 companies at service meetings during the year.

#### PIONEERS AND AUXILIARIES

During the year many of the brethren have been aroused to their great privilege of giving all their time to the service. This has resulted in a gradual increase in the number of pioneers. During the year 1,997 have engaged in the pioneer field service. The highest number of pioneers and auxiliaries engaged in the service is 3,008. This shows a splendid increase during the year. The pioneers and auxiliaries together have delivered testimonies during the year to the number of

8,981,739, the greater number of which the pioneers have delivered. This represents an increase over the previous year of 3,093,765 testimonies. They have placed much more literature in the hands of the people than they did in previous years. These faithful witnesses of Jehovah enjoy great privileges. Their hardships are greater than others', they encounter more difficulties, but all of these are counterbalanced by the increased privileges and the greater joy. It is not our duty or privilege to exalt any creature, but it is entirely proper to speak with pleasure and commendation of those who have so faithfully put their shoulder to the wheel and gone forward in the work during the year just closed.

When the notice was given that a special witness was to be served upon the rulers of the land the pioneers and auxiliaries joyfully responded and within one month placed with these clergymen, politicians and military officers 47,662 pieces of literature, serving them with notice of Jehovah's kingdom. These faithful workers in the field are required to practice the strictest economy in order to keep on in their work. They are not engaged in the work for any pecuniary profit, but because God has commanded his faithful ones to do this work, and they love him and delight to obey his commandments.

In the United States there is a total of 3,074 counties. Of this number 1,755 counties have been assigned exclusively to the pioneers, and in 1,319 counties there are sharpshooters and company members at work. Out of all the counties in the United States only 408 have not received the witness during the past year. Most of these 408 counties were worked during the last part of the previous year; so that it can be said that the country has been well covered in recent months.

#### OTHER TERRITORY

In addition to the forty-eight states of the nation, the United States, the work is conducted from the

Brooklyn office in the following other territories: Alaska, Bahama Islands, Canal Zone, Costa Rica, Cuba, Dutch Guiana, Guatemala, Hawaii, Panama, Peru, Philippines, Porto Rico, and Salvador. Within these last named territories twenty-one pioneers and six auxiliaries have been engaged in the service and have placed in the hands of the people a total of 40,994 pieces of literature. They have witnessed to 84,856 persons. In the bleak country of Alaska two pioneers have participated in the work, placing a total of 1,710 books and 1,963 booklets, working 667 hours, and giving testimony to 3,023.

One pioneer has worked 22 weeks in the Bahama Islands and distributed 1,378 books and 1,311 booklets, making a total of 2,689 pieces of literature, in 401 hours' time, and with 527 people. Nine hundred and ten testimonies were given. In the Canal Zone there have been one pioneer and one auxiliary working during the past year. They have placed 6,847 pieces of literature, of which number 4,638 represents books and 2,209 booklets. These two brethren devoted 1,917 hours in the work, delivered 10,650 testimonies, and placed literature with 2,571 persons.

In Costa Rica there have been four brethren in the work during the past year, two being pioneers and two auxiliaries. One has now dropped out of the work. These brethren placed 1,026 pieces of literature in the hands of 626 people. Of this number 415 were books and 611 were booklets, and 2,566 testimonies were given. In Cuba there have been seven participating in the work, and five pioneers and one auxiliary are still in the work there. These brethren have reported a total of 4,390 hours in the work, in which time they have delivered 28,232 testimonies, leaving literature with 5,802 persons, 2,135 books, 4,444 booklets, making a total of 6,579 pieces of literature they have placed.

In Dutch Guiana one pioneer has been reporting each week throughout the year, placing 15 books and

1,008 booklets, or a total of 1,023 pieces of literature. He has reported 1,222 hours, 381 testimonies, and 457 persons obtaining the literature.

In Guatemala one pioneer has been reporting for 42 weeks, during which time she has distributed 2,478 pieces of literature in 1,294 hours' time. Of this number 782 were books and 1,696 were booklets. The testimony was delivered to 6,991 persons, of whom 1,745 took some of the literature.

Two pioneers have been working in Hawaii, and in 3,688 hours' time they have delivered 16,876 testimonies, and 6,410 persons appreciated the message enough to take some of the literature; consequently 5,042 books were placed and 6,789 booklets, or a total of 11,831 pieces.

In Panama two pioneers and one auxiliary have been in the work, one pioneer having recently dropped out. These reported 1,331 pieces of literature placed with 1,017 persons as a result of having given 5,031 testimonies in 1,118 hours. Of the total literature, 514 were books and 817 booklets. For 20 weeks one pioneer has been working in Peru, and as a result of her having delivered 4,156 testimonies she left 690 books and 976 booklets, or a total of 1,666 pieces of literature, in the hands of 713 people. Before the branch office was opened in the Philippines one auxiliary sent us three reports showing a total of 7 books, 50 booklets, 12 hours, 50 testimonies, and 50 persons receiving the literature. Last winter two pioneers went down to Porto Rico and in 21 weeks' time they placed 652 books and 914 booklets in the hands of 1,299 persons. In the 893 hours they gave to the work 4,801 testimonies were given. The sister working in Guatemala, before she went there, sent in seven reports from Salvador, where she also worked the previous year. During this time she placed 73 books, 155 booklets, in 206 hours; 1,189 testimonies were given, and 192 persons took the books.

## FAITHFUL WITNESSES

Faith, courage and love must be had by those who journey through the isolated parts of the earth preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God. These witnesses of Jehovah must believe in God and his kingdom and have a knowledge of his Word and purposes as therein expressed and then confidently rely upon him and his promises. That is faith. Many hardships are encountered as they pursue the work of giving the testimony. They come in contact with many people who are indifferent to the name and Word of God and many others who violently oppose; persecutions are heaped upon the pioneers by enemies of the truth, who are agents of Satan; they have not the opportunity to commune frequently with others of like precious faith; and all these things have a tendency to discourage those in the field work. When the pioneer confidently relies upon the Lord God, bravely and faithfully meets all these obstacles, and resolutely and with inward joy pushes forward regardless of all opposition, knowing that he is right and going in the right way, that is courage. In doing this he has an inherent joy of having the Lord's favor. He does not engage in this work for selfish, material gain, because often he does not make his necessary expenses. He does not go about the country visiting the people and preaching to them to gain a reputation amongst men, because he makes himself of no reputation and has no reputation amongst those who rule the world. He is subjected to the false charges, made by Satan's representatives, of being a peddler or hawker, and is frequently interrupted, stopped in his work, and dragged into court. What, then, holds these faithful workers in the field and impels them to go on day after day doing this work with no possible material gain? The answer is, it is an unselfish devotion to God and his kingdom, and that is love. Therefore, said the apostle, love is the principal thing. We must have faith and courage,

and an unselfish devotion to the Lord and his cause must be the impelling motive.

Some who have made a covenant with God to do his will attend conventions of his people and occasionally listen closely to what is said, but never participate in the field work, leaving that for others to do. Thereby they miss many precious blessings. When the storms are lashing the earth, these sit contentedly and quietly and snugly by their fireplaces, supplied with ample food and raiment and fuel to keep them warm, and they are at ease. In that very storm some of the Lord's "servant" class, the faithful pioneer witnesses, are fighting against the elements in order to reach the next house where a testimony may be given concerning Jehovah and his kingdom. The pioneer encounters many difficulties that are escaped by the one who sits by his fireside and is at ease. The pioneer has far less of material comforts, but he has and enjoys the riches which no man can take away from him and which none of the world can appreciate, and these riches are the certainty that he is bearing the fruits of the kingdom to the glory of Jehovah's name. During the past year many have seen their privilege of engaging in the pioneer work, and have done so. At one place all the members of the company left their quiet homes, and their frequent meetings together, and went boldly into the field, and the Lord has greatly blessed their efforts. In the ears of these faithful witnesses the words of the King continue to sweetly sound: "Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples." These faithful witnesses of the Lord are not hawkers or peddlers or colporteurs. They are preachers of the gospel of the kingdom, doing so in obedience to God's commandments and because they love him and his kingdom. They appreciate the truth that Christ Jesus the King has begun his reign to the honor and vindication of Jehovah's name. They see the great amount of oppression and suffering upon the people, and they know that the kingdom of God will

remove all these disabilities and sorrows. They love the King and his kingdom, and they delight to endure hardship as good soldiers and to surmount the difficulties and go on in the service of the King. The words of the great King are a great comfort to them, when he says to his faithful witnesses: "For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God."

The pioneers are asking no favors of man, but it will be and is a privilege of those who have a spare room in their homes or some extra food to take these faithful servants of the Lord in occasionally, and this some of them are doing. The servants of the King are not now looking for material comforts, nor would it be pleasing to the Lord for them to make demand upon their brethren for comforts of the material kind. They fully realize that the Lord knows what things they need and gives his word of promise that these things shall be supplied and that the faithful servants shall never be found begging for bread, nor shall they ever be forsaken by the Lord. Many of these faithful workers in the field have reported to this office experiences of how at times there has been nothing immediately in sight for them to eat, and yet when everything about seemed to be the hardest, they not knowing just which way to turn, the Lord has suddenly made all the necessary provisions. Jehovah takes care of his own. This is an evidence of the Lord's constant care and protection, and it is a great comfort to those who faithfully serve him. Jehovah has promised it, and will do all that is necessary for his faithful servants. These faithful witnesses are going forth as ambassadors of the Lord, and to them he has said: "Ye are my witnesses . . . that I am God." "And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people."—Isa. 51:16.

Let the pioneers be of good courage and continue to press the battle to the gate, always bearing in mind that the angel of the Lord encamps round about his faithful servants and delivers them from all oppression and opposition. Whether these faithful pioneers are in America, Europe, Asia or Africa, or in the islands of the sea, the great God of the universe is their shield and strength, and his mighty officers give the protection and consolation needed. No greater favor could be bestowed upon a creature on earth than that of suffering inconvenience and persecution for righteousness' sake, that he might have a part in the vindication of Jehovah's great name.

#### COLORED WITNESSES

By this is meant those who are of the African race by nature but who are children of the great King engaged in the King's service. Satan the enemy placed envy and prejudice in the hearts of men because of the fact that some are white and others are of color, and it is just as well that we take advantage of Satan's wrong and great mistake and turn these things against him and to the good of others. The child of God does not look with greater favor on his white brother than upon his colored brother; but, seeing the prejudice of men, he appreciates the privilege of taking advantage of conditions to get the truth amongst the people in the best possible manner. That is the reason why the colored witnesses have been specially assigned to work amongst the colored people.

During the fiscal year 73 of these faithful souls have engaged in the pioneer service, and 70 in the auxiliary service, preaching the gospel of the kingdom. They have encountered many hardships and much opposition, but have gone straight forward in their work. Their reports show that they have worked an aggregate of 114,283 hours, given testimonies to 432,508 persons, and placed in the hands of the people 41,393 bound books and 76,428 booklets, or a total of 117,821 copies,



each containing the message of God's kingdom. The colored people usually have large families, and a book in a family often serves a number of persons; and thus is seen the great amount of preaching that has been done by these faithful servants of Jehovah during the year. This going from house to house and preaching the gospel is far more effective than renting a hall and gathering together a few to talk to them. It is the Lord's way, and therefore the Lord has added his blessing.

The colored brethren in the United States have been working together in unity during the year, and have thus been bearing much fruit of the kingdom before that people. They have shown a zeal peculiar to the Lord's house. There are 38 organized companies, in addition to the pioneers, who work regularly and who regularly make their reports to headquarters. Of these company workers 470 have engaged in the work during the year. These company workers have placed in the hands of the people 20,380 bound books and 65,699 booklets, or a total of 86,079 copies of the books and booklets. These companies have witnessed to 389,362 people and delivered into the hands of 106,928 persons the kingdom message.

Jehovah's witnesses of the colored race by their combined efforts have engaged in an aggregate of 185,212 hours of field service during the year. They have placed a total of 203,900 books and booklets. These books and booklets have gone into 179,237 different homes. The total of testimonies delivered was 821,770. Never before has there been such an effective testimony of preaching the gospel amongst the colored people of America.

#### LANGUAGES

America is the most cosmopolitan portion of the earth; the reason being that it was at one time a sort of asylum or refuge for those who were ill-treated and persecuted in other lands, and who fled to America.

While foreign immigration is now greatly restricted in America, still foreigners come to this country under the quota and settle in this land. In America there are a great number of persons speaking languages other than the English, and to them the testimony of God's kingdom must be given in obedience to his commandments.

To meet the demand and opportunity of service the Brooklyn factory causes the message of the kingdom to be translated into different languages and the books to be manufactured in the Society's factory at this point. During the fiscal year witnesses of Jehovah representing 33 different languages or nationalities have engaged in the service within the borders of the United States. Some of these witnesses do not speak the English language at all, but they carry with them cards upon which the testimony is printed in English so that they may witness to even the English-speaking persons when they come in contact with them. Others speaking foreign languages and also the English have devoted most of their time to preaching amongst the English-speaking people. Amongst these speaking languages other than the English 252 persons have engaged in preaching the gospel as pioneers, and 179 as auxiliary workers, and their combined efforts have resulted as follows: 290,036 hours in the field service; 1,234,431 testimonies given; literature placed in homes or with persons to the number of 233,683. They have placed in the hands of the people bound books to the number of 117,251, and booklets to the number of 350,027, making a total of 467,278 volumes of books and booklets. It would have been utterly impossible to do such a great amount of preaching the gospel by merely renting halls, advertising the meetings and inviting the people to come and hear some speaker. In addition to the foregoing the foreign-speaking brethren have broadcast the message of the kingdom by radio. The number of these broadcasts during the year in the United States is as follows, to wit:

Albanian	4 lectures	Polish	368 lectures
Armenian	16 lectures	Rumanian	1 lecture
French	38 lectures	Russian	9 lectures
German	102 lectures	Scandinavian	49 lectures
Greek	95 lectures	Slovak	22 lectures
Hungarian	17 lectures	Spanish	4 lectures
Italian	167 lectures	Ukrainian	24 lectures
Lithuanian	5 lectures		

In addition to these broadcasts in the United States, forty-three radio lectures have been broadcast in Latin America.

The Brooklyn factory during the year has printed and shipped out the message in 38 different languages, or 5 more than those represented by witnesses who are engaged in the field work. The total number of books and booklets placed in the hands of the people in the United States includes these languages and must not be confused with the foreign work. We give the figures separately with reference to languages other than English, in order that it may be seen what work is being done amongst the foreign-speaking people in the United States. It should also be kept in mind that many foreigners who have resided some time in America readily read the English language, and many of these are served with the English literature. In order that the work done amongst the foreign-speaking people in the United States may be seen, the following digest of the work in the different languages is given:

#### ALBANIAN

Companies organized for service	1
Number of workers in companies reporting	14
Number of members in these companies	15
Books placed by the workers	152
Booklets placed by the workers	2,684
Obtainers of literature during the year	2,035
Total hours in field service during the year	1,938
Testimonies given by company workers	6,424
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	2
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	393

Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	1,747
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	5,024
Number of radio lectures given during the year	4
Total number of booklets in the Albanian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	1,335
New publications printed during the year: <i>The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Where Are the Dead? Our Lord's Return</i>	

## ARMENIAN

Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	8
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	1,591
Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	4,405
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	18,771
Total number of books in the Armenian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	849
Total number of booklets in the Armenian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	11,233
New publications printed during the year: <i>The Kingdom the Hope of the World</i>	

## FRENCH

Number of pioneers	3
Books placed by pioneers	890
Booklets placed by pioneers	1,859
Testimonies given by pioneers	7,023
Total number of books in the French language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	6,776
Total number of booklets in the French language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	96,564
New publications printed during the year: <i>Heaven and Purgatory, The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Crimes and Calamities</i>	

## GERMAN

Companies organized for service	10
Number of workers in companies reporting	121
Number of members in these companies	212
Books placed by the workers	6,486
Booklets placed by the workers	43,243
Obtainers of literature during the year	50,573

Total hours in field service during the year	24,645
Testimonies given by company workers	147,273
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	112
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	37,065
Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	99,856
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	318,192
Total number of books in the German language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	24,217
Total number of booklets in the German language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	87,392
New publications printed during the year: <i>Vindication</i> (Book One), <i>The Kingdom the Hope of the World</i>	

## GREEK

Companies organized for service	27
Number of workers in companies reporting	299
Number of members in these companies	337
Books placed by the workers	10,823
Booklets placed by the workers	83,651
Obtainers of literature during the year	87,480
Total hours in field service during the year	48,436
Testimonies given by company workers	303,560
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	38
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	14,321
Booklets placed by the pioneers and auxiliaries	36,665
Testimonies given by the pioneers and auxiliaries	151,314
Total number of books in the Greek language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	22,841
Total number of booklets in the Greek language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	54,411
New publications printed during the year: <i>Life, Prophecy, The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Heaven and Purgatory</i>	

## HUNGARIAN

Companies organized for service	12
Number of workers in companies reporting	128
Number of members in these companies	230
Books placed by the workers	3,039
Booklets placed by the workers	25,408

Obtainers of literature during the year	18,953
Total hours in field service during the year	19,516
Testimonies given by the company workers	97,027
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	20
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	2,506
Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	20,387
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	77,759
Total number of books in the Hungarian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	7,875
Total number of booklets in the Hungarian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	50,276
New publications printed during the year: <i>Life, The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Heaven and Purgatory</i>	

## ITALIAN

Companies organized for service	13
Number of workers in companies reporting	143
Number of members in these companies	302
Books placed by the workers	5,004
Booklets placed by the workers	35,746
Obtainers of literature during the year	39,808
Total hours in field service during the year	18,982
Testimonies given by company workers	112,159
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	17
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	7,041
Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	18,626
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	61,156
Total number of books in the Italian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	22,031
Total number of booklets in the Italian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	137,889
New publications printed during the year: <i>Life, The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Heaven and Purgatory</i>	

## LITHUANIAN

Companies organized for service	3
Number of workers in companies reporting	31
Number of members in these companies	177
Books placed by the workers	446

Booklets placed by the workers	7,633
Obtainers of literature during the year	6,493
Total hours in field service during the year	4,389
Testimonies given by the company workers	17,384
Number of pioneers	8
Books placed by pioneers	2,189
Booklets placed by pioneers	5,716
Testimonies given by the pioneers	16,873
Total number of books in the Lithuanian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	1,909
Total number of booklets in the Lithuanian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	35,961
New publications printed during the year: <i>The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Heaven and Purgatory</i>	

## POLISH

Companies organized for service	43
Number of workers in companies reporting	626
Number of members in these companies	869
Books placed by the workers	12,515
Booklets placed by the workers	163,883
Obtainers of literature during the year	180,288
Total hours in field service during the year	108,454
Testimonies given by the company workers	595,890
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	47
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	9,532
Booklets placed by the pioneers and auxiliaries	32,330
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	155,567
Total number of books in the Polish language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	19,986
Total number of booklets in the Polish language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	120,278
New publications printed during the year: <i>Life, The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Heaven and Purgatory</i>	

## RUMANIAN

Companies organized for service	2
Number of workers in companies reporting	12
Number of members in these companies	12
Books placed by the workers	452

Booklets placed by the workers	2,634
Obtainers of literature during the year	1,949
Total hours in field service during the year	2,442
Testimonies given by company workers	16,702
Total number of auxiliaries	1
Books placed by auxiliaries	143
Booklets placed by auxiliaries	747
Testimonies given by auxiliaries	2,621
Total number of books in the Rumanian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	1,357
Total number of booklets in the Rumanian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	2,641
New publications printed during the year: <i>Creation, War or Peace</i>	

## RUSSIAN

Companies organized for service	11
Number of workers in companies reporting	136
Number of members in these companies	166
Books placed by the workers	2,029
Booklets placed by the workers	25,772
Obtainers of literature during the year	19,477
Total hours in field service during the year	19,920
Testimonies given by the company workers	105,994
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	5
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	808
Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	5,833
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	12,078
Total number of books in the Russian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	3,943
Total number of booklets in the Russian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	55,225
New publications printed during the year: <i>Life, The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Heaven and Purgatory</i>	

## SCANDINAVIAN

The Scandinavian report includes the languages spoken in Norway, Sweden, Denmark and Finland. There are not many of God's anointed in the United



States who speak these languages. The report which follows discloses the work done.

Companies organized for service	1
Number of workers in companies reporting	8
Number of members in these companies	11
Books placed by the workers	856
Booklets placed by the workers	4,974
Obtainers of literature during the year	4,620
Total hours in field service during the year	2,176
Testimonies given by company workers	15,298

Number of Pioneers

	and Auxiliaries	Books	Booklets	Testimonies
Finnish	7	1,268	4,971	12,641
Norwegian	24	5,881	19,500	48,859
Swedish	48	10,354	32,184	109,161
	79	17,503	56,655	170,661

Total number of books and booklets in the Finnish, Norwegian and Swedish languages shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches:

	Books	Booklets	Total
Finnish	3,778	12,688	16,466
Norwegian	2,226	11,517	13,743
Swedish	4,085	14,945	19,030
	10,089	39,150	49,239

New Books:

Finnish: *Life, Prophecy, The Kingdom the Hope of the World*

Norwegian: *Government, The Kingdom the Hope of the World*

Swedish: *Light (Book One), Light (Book Two), The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Crimes and Calamities*

SLOVAK

Companies organized for service	7
Number of workers in companies reporting	76
Number of members in these companies	96
Books placed by the workers	2,065
Booklets placed by the workers	18,034

Obtainers of literature during the year	14,009
Total hours in field service during the year	14,323
Testimonies given by company workers	85,475
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	9
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	2,372
Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	7,654
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	32,722
Total number of books in the Slovak language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	4,577
Total number of booklets in the Slovak language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	45,212
New publications printed during the year: <i>The Kingdom the Hope of the World, Heaven and Purgatory</i>	

## SPANISH

Companies organized for service	5
Number of workers in companies reporting	27
Number of members in these companies	84
Books placed by the workers	881
Booklets placed by the workers	2,336
Obtainers of literature during the year	2,365
Total hours in field service during the year	5,263
Testimonies given by company workers	21,225
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	10
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	516
Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	1,637
Testimonies given by pioneers and auxiliaries	13,892
Total number of books in the Spanish language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	52,732
Total number of booklets in the Spanish language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	170,451
New publications printed during the year: <i>Prophecy, Light (Book One), Light (Book Two), Heaven and Purgatory, Crimes and Calamities, War or Peace</i>	

## UKRAINIAN

Companies organized for service	8
Number of workers in companies reporting	92
Number of members in these companies	133
Books placed by the workers	2,607

Booklets placed by the workers	26,891
Obtainers of literature during the year	31,803
Total hours in field service during the year	16,838
Testimonies given by company workers	90,112
Number of pioneers and auxiliaries	6
Books placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	1,444
Booklets placed by pioneers and auxiliaries	5,351
Testimonies given by the pioneers and auxiliaries	18,285
Total number of books in the Ukrainian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	7,188
Total number of booklets in the Ukrainian language shipped from Brooklyn office to companies, pioneers, auxiliaries and foreign branches	66,296
New publications printed during the year: <i>The Kingdom</i> <i>the Hope of the World</i>	

#### THE WATCHTOWER

The only magazine published that is devoted exclusively to Jehovah and his kingdom is *The Watchtower*. Its purpose appears on the second page of each issue. It announces matters of particular interest with reference to the study of God's Word or new publications. The leading article of *The Watchtower* in each issue is a discussion of some part of God's Word. The effort is made to ascertain the will of God concerning his people as set forth in the Scriptures and to publish that. During the year *The Watchtower* has been issued regularly and always on time. If there is a delay in going to the subscribers, the delay is not the fault of the publishers, but of the post that carries it to the people. *The Watchtower* also carries a list of radio stations that regularly broadcast the kingdom message. It gives the names of those whom the Society sends out as its special representatives to aid in the organization for the preaching of the gospel and which work is carried forward by the various companies.

The policy of the Society in carrying forward its work which the Lord has assigned to it is set forth in the columns of *The Watchtower* or in instructions

specially issued from the office. At times readers of *The Watchtower* are confused in a measure concerning the policy of the Society in doing certain work, which confusion results from individuals' attempting to advise as to what the Society is or is not doing. Whenever any communication or advice is to be given to the Lord's people in general throughout the land, it will appear in the columns of *The Watchtower*. It is a safe rule to always say: I will not believe it until I see it in *The Watchtower*. Confusion would be avoided by taking this course.

*The Watchtower* is published in the English language at the Brooklyn office and is mailed to the English subscribers in various parts of the earth. In addition to the English language it is published at the Brooklyn office in the following other languages, to wit: Armenian, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Lithuanian, Polish, Russian, Slovak, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

From time to time *The Watchtower* publishes letters written by active servants of the Lord who write of matters concerning experiences that are considered helpful to others. There is no effort on the part of *The Watchtower* to give adulation or praise to any creature. It recognizes that it is its sacred duty and privilege to give all praise to Jehovah and his kingdom. *The Watchtower* is published in other languages in different countries and mailed from the respective places of publication.

#### THE GOLDEN AGE

For some years now the *Golden Age* magazine has been published, its purpose being to give general information that will be of interest and helpful to those who are seeking righteousness and to walk in the way of righteousness. Doctrinal matters are not discussed in *The Golden Age*, except it be in the publication of lectures delivered by radio or otherwise and which are then published in this magazine.

From time to time a special issue of *The Golden Age* is issued, carrying some particular lecture or article which is of peculiar interest to the people. The pioneers, auxiliaries and company workers in the field take subscriptions for *The Golden Age*.

#### LUZ Y VERDAD

For the benefit of the Spanish-speaking people on the American continent the Society this year inaugurated a new publication the title of which is, in Spanish, *Luz y Verdad*. In English this title means "Light and Truth". It is a 16-page magazine, issued once each month, and a year's subscription is 75 cents. The first issue of this magazine contains the lecture "The Kingdom, the Hope of the World". This magazine has carried the entire contents of the booklet *The Kingdom, the Hope of the World*. Of this issue 550,000 copies have been published and distributed in South American countries. Each issue carries a radio lecture. It begins its appearance in the field with a healthy subscription which is constantly increasing. It is hoped that the Lord will bless this means of getting the truth to the Spanish-speaking people of South America in particular.

#### MAIL

The Society does a large work by mail. Numerous persons write to the office daily, asking questions and inquiring for further information concerning God's kingdom. The average receipt of such mail per day during the entire 270 working days of the year was, to wit, 1,343 letters and cards. These must be opened, carefully read, marked, answered and filed. The incoming mail during the year totaled 365,468 pieces. This has been a very large increase of mail received during the year. Doubtless the radio has been the chief reason for this increase. Persons hearing the radio lectures write to the Society's office for further information. The mail dispatched during the year totals 300,170.

## FOREIGN REPORTS

The nations of the earth constitute the field for the witness work of the kingdom. This does not necessarily mean, however, that the message must be carried in every language by Jehovah's witnesses to every subdivision of the population of the earth. The nation of Israel first heard the gospel, and the people in and about Israel also came in contact with and heard the message. This particularly corresponds to "Christendom" and the nations in and about the land that is called "Christendom". In order to systematically arrange the witness work throughout the field, the Society, by the grace of the Lord, has subdivided the field somewhat according to national boundaries. In many of these countries the Society maintains branch offices. A summary of the activities as reported by those respective offices at the end of the fiscal year appears hereinafter. Each one of these branch offices makes a regular monthly report to the president, and at the end of the year a general report is also submitted.

## AFRICA (South and East)

For some years the South African branch office has been maintained at Cape Town, in a British province of South Africa, and which office has had immediate charge of the work in that part of the earth. During the year just past the workers there have extended their activities into wider fields, into the dark portions of South Africa and East Africa. It is gratifying to note the increase in the work in that part of the earth over anything previous. From the local manager's report the following is quoted:

Much good work in the interest of Jehovah's kingdom has been accomplished in this part of the field during the past year. Jehovah's witnesses, although few in number, have been seeking to prove worthy of their new name, and our efforts to magnify the name of the Lord have been marked by many evidences of his blessing and approval. As the figures submitted herewith show, a greater effort has been made this year to give the witness than in any previous year. Although

we know results are not our responsibility, we are nevertheless greatly encouraged to note that the Lord has again given a very considerable increase in this respect also. Our average number of weekly workers has gone up from 73 to 92; there has been an increase of 33½ percent in the time spent in the field; an increase of 60 percent in the number of testimonies given; an increase of 59 percent in the amount of literature placed in the house-to-house work, and a total increase of 70 percent in the number of books distributed from the office, over the 1931 figures. This has been accomplished during a year marked by probably the greatest depression that this country has yet known. Many farmers, who a few years ago were comparatively prosperous, are now bankrupt, and those who have managed to escape that fate are dependent upon government subsidies to keep going. Such subsidies are raised by taxation, and we, in common with other importers, are now obliged to pay 12½ percent duty on all incoming shipments. Big business has been reducing staffs, cutting down wages, and generally 'grinding the faces of the poor'. The ranks of the unemployed continue to increase, and the authorities have found it necessary to open soup kitchens in the towns to help alleviate the prevailing distress. Notwithstanding such conditions, and also that much time was devoted exclusively to the *Kingdom* booklet campaign, we have just about held our own in the bound-book placements, and there has been a very large increase in the number of booklets distributed. Our figures for the year follow:

Summary of Books Distributed

<i>The Harp of God</i>	4,990
<i>Deliverance</i>	4,876
<i>Creation</i>	3,055
<i>Reconciliation</i>	2,481
<i>Government</i>	3,404
<i>Life</i>	5,884
<i>Prophecy</i>	2,646
<i>Light Book One</i>	2,735
<i>Light Book Two</i>	2,736
<i>Vindication Book One</i> (nine months)	5,443
Miscellaneous bound books	1,836
Total bound volumes	40,086
Ten-cent booklets	25,576
<i>The Kingdom</i>	66,130
Total books and booklets	131,792

During the year there have been quite a few outstanding features in our kingdom activities, and reference is made briefly to some of these.

**RADIO:** Early in the year negotiations with the African Broadcasting Company led to a contract's being made whereby this company undertook to put over electrical transcriptions of Brother Rutherford's lectures once a month from their three main stations at Capetown, Johannesburg and Durban. The lectures have been heard in most parts of the Union of South Africa and Southern Rhodesia and even as far north as Northern Rhodesia, 2,000 miles up the African continent. Hypocritical clergymen have gone sneaking to the broadcasting company and have done everything in their power to induce the company to cut us out, but thus far they have not succeeded. They are now telling their flocks not to listen, but the message is getting through the prison walls just the same. The lectures have been greatly enjoyed by the friends and the public. Reference to the former and to the motive and purpose of our work in calling at the homes of the people has greatly enthused us and at the same time has prepared the way for the leaving of many a book with truth-hungry people of good will. Workers report also that where formerly prejudice made placements impossible, the literature is now eagerly taken as a result of listening in to the Watchtower broadcasts.

**KINGDOM BOOKLET CAMPAIGN:** There never was a campaign like this one! Our first supplies were altogether inadequate, and we found it necessary to order twice as many again by cable from Brooklyn. The friends entered into the fray with enthusiasm. Instructions from head office were carried out to the letter. The rulers, from the governor-general and cabinet ministers downward, were served personally, and many interesting experiences were had in so doing. The politicians and financiers, in most instances, received the message of warning quite graciously, but not so the Haman crowd. The majority of that bunch fulminated violently, and there were repercussions in more than one church magazine. The people of good will received the message gladly, and quite a number wrote to the office for additional copies to pass on to their friends.

**VINDICATION BOOK ONE:** While we were still busy with the *Kingdom* booklets, our supplies of *Vindication* Book One came to hand. One or two were a little timorous at first



about giving this book to those who had not previously read some of the other books, but once their responsibility was fully appreciated, their fears soon vanished, and it gives real pleasure to report that this book has had a greater distribution in the nine months we have had it than any of the others in English in the twelve months.

**SPECIAL WEEK CAMPAIGNS:** These are now firmly established as an integral part of the general campaign. The majority of the workers really do make a special effort. Those living in the isolated places endeavor to have a share with those in the more thickly populated districts, with the result that the number of workers taking part on each occasion was well over the average number of weekly workers. Some of the pioneers get in 60 hours in these efforts; several of the auxiliaries have reached 38 hours; while the Capetown company has averaged as much as 20.7 hours per worker, and some of the smaller companies considerably more. The enthusiasm of the workers reached a peak during International Thanksgiving Testimony Period, when Jehovah's witnesses turned out practically 100 percent strong. And yet the total in action was only 60 percent of the number of Europeans who partook of the Memorial emblems. We earnestly hope that the "Memorial saints" will awake from their lethargy before it is too late. Our figures for these special weeks are given below:

	Workers	Hours	Testi- monies	Books	Booklets	Total
Witness Week	116	2,242	9,677	2,598	2,168	4,766
Testimony Week	135	2,407	19,041	1,083	9,567	10,650
Bound Book						
Test'y Period	109	1,798	8,377	1,826	2,230	4,056
Int. Thanks.						
Test'y Period	141	2,945	13,312	2,272	4,983	7,255
200,000 Hour						
(3,000-hr.) Wk.	128	2,288	11,581	1,783	2,820	4,603
<hr/>						
Totals	629	11,680	61,988	9,562	21,768	31,330

**PIONEERS:** The weekly average of pioneers has gone up from 11 to 15. The pioneers have averaged 23 hours per week per worker during the year. In addition to that time, which has been spent in actual witnessing, much time was taken up in traveling, as great distances have frequently to be covered in such a land as this. If allowance were made for that, the figure would be at least 30 hours per week. While most of

the witness work has been done in South Africa, we have again carried the message farther afield. A second trip was made to East Africa, and on this occasion Tanganyika, Zanzibar, Kenya and Uganda were worked. In all, 7,000 books and booklets were placed in that part of the country in the two trips, and 35 subscriptions obtained for *The Golden Age*. Considerable interest was aroused, particularly amongst the Goanese. The witness has also been given to Europeans in Northern and in Southern Rhodesia, in the former colony for the first time. The enemy tried to prevent the message from being spread in these countries, both of which are closely associated with the seventh world power. An order of deportation was issued to the four pioneers, who were sent there, a week after they arrived. The authorities considered that "the doctrines they intended to propagate were dangerous, particularly to the native mind". Following an appeal to the colonial secretary the deportation order was canceled and permission given to stay. This, however, is now the third successful campaign that has been conducted in Southern Rhodesia, and while there are still some obstacles to be overcome with respect to the native work, we confidently anticipate that all barriers will shortly be removed and that the truth will have free access to all, and in particular to those who have been deceived and robbed by the missionaries. There are some honest hearts below black skins, and a very considerable number of these people know very much more about the Lord's message and real Christianity than those who have professed to teach it to them but who in reality have fed them on doctrines of devils. It is not without significance that it was in that selfsame part of the domains of the seventh world power that our youngest pioneer, aged 18, was sent to prison for four days for preaching the gospel of Jehovah God's kingdom, on the false charge that he was "hawking without a license". The magistrate who sentenced him was a Roman Catholic, and he had a Roman Catholic priest staying with him as his guest at the time. A personal testimony and copies of *Vindication* and *The Kingdom* have been given to almost all the rulers in these two countries. The warning notice has been served, and "they shall know that I am Jehovah".

**COMPANIES:** It gives pleasure to report that a more consistent effort has been put forth by the company workers. The weekly average of those reporting has gone up from 53 to 70, and they have averaged 5 hours per week. The total

number of permit holders in the companies is 90. Making due allowance for brethren living on farms, we feel there is still plenty of room for improvement, and we hope that some who up to the present have engaged in the work only spasmodically will realize the need for regular effort and appreciate more fully that the kingdom interests are worthy of the first place in our lives.

**SERVICE CONVENTIONS:** Service conventions were arranged at Capetown and Johannesburg. These proved to be a stimulus to those attending. In addition service visits were made by several brethren representing the office to the companies and isolated brethren who have requested such visits. In all, 109 service meetings were held, with an attendance of 2,597. There were also 22 public meetings, several of which were in East Africa. Good interest was manifested.

**NEW PUBLICATIONS:** On instruction received from head office, *Vindication* Book One and *The Kingdom* were translated into Afrikaans. The latter has already been spread throughout the country, and we hope to have supplies of the former shortly. The author's editions of *Vindication* Books Two and Three have just been received. We are indeed grateful to the Lord for this further provision of food convenient. The reading has brought much joy to our hearts. The clearer understanding of the Jehu work and the Temple chapters are an incentive to increased zeal and boldness in declaring the kingdom message. Surely all will now appreciate that the Lord's work is not something of secondary importance, to be treated carelessly or with indifference after our own selfish interests have been served, but something that demands our very best and nothing less than absolute devotion to the Lord and his cause. Thoroughness in giving the witness, and careful attention to detail, and in particular those detailed instructions which come from time to time from headquarters, appear to be absolute essentials for all those who would have the Lord's continued approval. The explanation of Gog in the land of Magog serves as an added warning and impresses the need for the remnant servant to dwell in the secret place of the Most High. Evidences of Gog's activities in this land are not wanting, and we therefore rejoice in the prospect of a detailed explanation of the prophecies relating to the subject of "Preservation". The paper "Order of Trial" has come just on time, and will help us to give a good testimony against the rulers of Satan's world before they are blotted out. The

Lord is making a truly wonderful provision for all our needs. We also welcome the announcement of a complete set of new booklets, and look forward to having a share in their distribution in this land.

This report would be incomplete without an expression of our gratitude to the Lord for all the help and encouragement we receive so regularly through the columns of *The Watchtower*, *The Golden Age* and the *Bulletin*. The South African company of Jehovah's witnesses send you their love and pray that you may be given grace, strength and wisdom in every effort made to advance the kingdom interests on earth. We continue to appreciate the faithful lead from headquarters, and assure you of our firm determination to "follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth" and until the great name of Jehovah has been completely vindicated before all creation.

#### AFRICA (West)

During the past year the Lord has prospered the work in West Africa. A number of public meetings have been held which were well attended, and the people of West Africa are showing an increased interest in the message of the kingdom. Heretofore most of the literature distributed in West Africa has been in the English language; but as a large number of the natives do not read or understand English, arrangements have been made to have some of the Society's publications printed in Yoruba, which is their native tongue. During the year the *Kingdom* booklet was set up in Yoruba, and a shipment made the latter part of the year. Within a short time we expect to have several books and booklets printed in Yoruba. The natives are eager to get the kingdom message in their own language, and the printing of the Society's publications in Yoruba will open up a large new field for Jehovah's witnesses in that land. There are now more than 80 witnesses singing forth Jehovah's praises in West Africa.

At this time the final report has not been received from the branch manager, but we are advised that a total of 14,867 books and 21,568 booklets were dis-

tributed from the West African branch during the year. This makes a grand total of 36,435 books and booklets, which is a large increase over the previous year. The *Kingdom* booklet especially received a large circulation, of which more than 10,000 were distributed.

#### AMERICA, SOUTH

During the year the Society sent a special representative throughout the various countries of South America. A wide field was covered in this witness work by means of radio as well as by the distribution of the *Kingdom* booklet issued in magazine form. A summary of the work in these countries of South America will appear under different subheads where the Society maintains a local representative.

#### ARGENTINA

The Society's special representative visited Buenos Aires, of the Argentine Republic, and used the radio stations there for several public lectures with splendid results, and since then there has been a noted increase in the distribution of literature in that country. The Spanish-speaking people of the south do not move with rapidity, but we are glad to note an increase in the work in the Argentine Republic during the year. The total number of bound books put out was 2,574; booklets other than *The Kingdom*, 31,133; booklets in magazine form containing "The Kingdom, the Hope of the World", 200,000; making a total of 233,707.

#### AUSTRALIA

The Society's office at Strathfield, N. S. W., has immediate direction of the work in Australia, New Zealand and the South Sea Islands. The radio has been used in that part of the earth to splendid advantage in making known the message of the kingdom. The enemies of the truth made a desperate attempt to prevent the radio from broadcasting the truth there, as

well as in other parts of the earth. We are happy to report, however, that at this time there are twenty radio stations regularly sending forth the message of the kingdom. From the local manager's report the following is quoted:

**RADIO:** The radio in this country had a small beginning, but as one station after another began to be added to the weekly broadcast others seemingly felt they were left out and voluntarily expressed their desire to have the privilege of broadcasting Judge Rutherford's lectures. Some who stopped broadcasting for a while, because of opposition, resumed later on when they saw that their course of action was foolish.

Jehovah's witnesses in this section of the earth have manifested the zeal peculiar to the Lord's house. They have pushed forward in doing with their might what their hands have found to do, and the result shows a healthy increase all along the line, as will be seen by a careful examination of the figures hereto attached. From the local manager's report the following is quoted:

Jehovah has protected and directed his people during another year of praise and service in the vindication of his Word and name. It is a privilege indeed to report the activities of the year on behalf of Jehovah's witnesses who have participated in the Australasian Branch activities during the year just ended.

A decided increase is noticeable in every branch of activity. Many more workers expressed their desire and actually participated in witnessing during the year. At the suggestion of the head office a convention was held at Sydney during March, 1932, which resulted in a great stimulus to the work.

**PIONEER SERVICE:** The increased light sent forth by Jehovah through *The Watchtower* and other publications of the Society induced many to enter this branch of service during the year, so that now we have the greatest number that we have ever had regularly singing forth the praises of Jehovah.

**GROUPING PIONEERS:** During the past year we have tried out an arrangement in connection with pioneers, of grouping them in the cities and also in the country. The result has been very satisfactory. The arrangement is as follows:

In the cities groups are located at convenient centers, as many as ten pioneers being housed together and properly equipped with cars and bicycles so as to be able to get to their territory quickly. The groups traveling around the country-side are similarly organized and equipped with sufficient cars or caravans and cycles. The result has been very gratifying. The brethren get through the country in the "locust" fashion, and in many cases towns and sections are done before the clergy, who are always ready to oppose, wake up and start their opposition.

Much has been done in the way of witnessing in the street and at church doors; in fact, almost everyone met by Jehovah's witnesses, no matter where he is or at what time, is witnessed to. Some have started even as early as five o'clock in the morning and placed books. Others have engaged in the street work while people have been on their way to church mass, and in every case the results have been very successful.

**PURCHASING EQUIPMENT:** The purchasing of equipment for the pioneers, such as bicycles and cars, has been done under the supervision of the Society at the best possible prices obtainable. The pioneers appreciate this service very much because of the fact that they are able not only to get the best material, but to get it at the proper price. In some cases brethren who have some means but are not able to get full time in the service themselves, have placed some money at the disposal of the pioneer service department for the purpose of creating a pool for procuring bicycles and other equipment for the friends. This has meant that in some cases pioneers without the means have been able to get bicycles for which they can pay at the rate of a small amount per week, which, in turn, goes back into the fund.

Brethren of mechanical ability have volunteered their services to these various groups to keep the cars in repair. This is arranged under the supervision of the office, and much money that is frequently wasted on car repairs at garages is saved and a more efficient service rendered, resulting in the pioneers' getting more time in the field.

**SOUTH SEA ISLANDS:** The work has been continued in these islands during the year, and fresh fields have been opened up in Tahiti; and during the latter part of the year the head office assigned the Malay States to this branch. Immediately the J. w. flag was hoisted there, and the witness work continues. The work amongst the people in the islands can be

speeded on considerably by having boats to go around from one place to the other. It is hoped that during the coming year facilities along this line will be provided by the Lord.

**FOREIGN SPEAKING:** The work amongst the foreigners has grown in volume during the year, and we are pleased to report that we have two pioneers who speak the Italian language working regularly amongst their nationality.

The following figures will be considered with real interest:

## SUMMARY

Increase in average number of workers	31.9%
Increase in average number of pioneers	101.1%
Testimonies given	1,628,394
Increase in number of testimonies over 1931	72.9%

Number of company workers	473
Number of pioneers	280
Number of auxiliaries	85
Number of sharpshooters	128
Total	966

	New Subs.	Renewals
<i>The Watchtower</i>	596	1,059
<i>The Golden Age</i>	901	820
Letters inward, year ending August 31		14,016
(Last year)		12,411
Letters outward, year ending August 31		6,512
Circulars outward, etc.		13,405
Total		19,917
(Last year)		24,226
Miles traveled		38,332
Radio records (J.F.R. electrical transcriptions)		850
Other items broadcast		1,000
Stations broadcasting the message of the kingdom during the year		20

## Total Individual Books for Year

<i>The Harp</i>	16,302	<i>Light Book One</i>	12,232
<i>Reconciliation</i>	12,765	<i>Studies</i>	3,061
<i>Prophecy</i>	14,212	<i>Creation</i>	15,994
<i>Vindication</i>	23,194	<i>Life</i>	15,998
<i>Deliverance</i>	17,155	<i>Light Book Two</i>	12,174
<i>Government</i>	21,873	Miscellaneous	7,714



Details of Activities in Territories of Australian Branch

	Testimonies	Hours	Obtainers	Books	Booklets	G. A.	Total		
Australia	1,397,163	279,009	345,672	136,695	324,968	47,045	508,708		
Fiji	2,122	1,637	1,213	744	1,934	3	2,681		
Java	17,018	2,851	5,474	3,494	11,433	24	14,951		
New Caledonia	2,344	715	1,141	1,068	1,656	34	2,758		
New Guinea	101	126	67	388	302	109	799		
New Hebrides	115	61	76	100	155	10	265		
New Zealand	207,045	40,764	52,215	29,222	59,798	7,927	96,947		
Rarotonga	1,007	443	92	228	140	4	372		
Samoa	160	75	91	174	299	8	481		
Singapore	1,233	343	535	517	608		1,125		
Tahiti	86	61	31	44	55	1	100		
Grand total	1,628,394	326,085	406,607	172,674	401,348	55,165	629,187	132,392	389,456
Totals for Year 1932	Test.	Hours	Obtrs.	Books	Booklets	G.A.	Totals	62,530	44,809
August	76,693	18,264	15,161	10,441	15,433	1,366	27,240		
September	105,374	25,917	22,603	13,860	20,733	3,865	38,458		
October	85,873	21,429	17,057	14,705	16,799	2,538	34,042		
November	121,961	30,941	24,527	20,638	23,777	3,196	47,611		
December	196,846	33,540	59,455	14,950	64,427	2,492	81,869		
January	148,623	23,272	43,165	9,132	43,294	2,258	54,684		
February	127,333	26,054	32,172	16,062	33,518	3,839	53,419		
March	140,916	23,859	31,991	11,773	33,469	5,130	50,372		
April	134,395	24,407	35,550	12,048	33,463	6,830	52,341		
May	149,580	29,426	41,565	14,022	37,928	9,549	61,499		
June	151,079	27,564	36,718	14,186	33,387	7,375	54,948		
July	189,721	41,412	46,643	20,857	45,120	6,727	72,704		
Grand total	1,628,394	326,085	406,607	172,674	401,348	55,165	629,187	85.4%	

Books 26,823  
 Booklets 91,736  
 Golden Age 13,833

Com.

Pio.

Aux.

SS

Total over '31

Increase

132,392  
 389,456  
 62,530  
 44,809  
 629,187  
 85.4%

26,823  
 91,736  
 13,833

122,261

237,646

41,740

80,226

401,348

44.6%

29,549

7,079

4,704

55,165

82.4%

## Books in Order of Placement for Year 1932

1. <i>Vindication</i>	23,194	7. <i>Prophecy</i>	14,212
2. <i>Government</i>	21,873	8. <i>Reconciliation</i>	12,765
3. <i>Deliverance</i>	17,155	9. <i>Light Book One</i>	12,232
4. <i>Harp</i>	16,302	10. <i>Light Book Two</i>	12,174
5. <i>Life</i>	15,998	11. <i>Miscellaneous</i>	7,714
6. <i>Creation</i>	15,994	12. <i>Studies</i>	3,061
	TOTAL		172,674

## Table Showing Increase or Decrease of 1932 over 1931

Total	1932	1931	Increase	Percent
Testimonies	1,628,394	941,579	686,815	72.9
Hours	326,085	192,193	133,892	69.6
Obtainers	406,607	197,206	209,401	106.2
Books	172,674	119,388	53,286	44.6
Booklets	401,348	220,047	181,301	82.4
Total literature	629,187	339,435	289,752	85.4

## Monthly Average of Workers

Workers	1932	1931	Increase	Decrease	Percent
Companies	319.9	330.9		11	3.4
Pioneers	199.3	99.1	100.2		101.1
Auxiliaries	75.1	31.5	43.6		138.4
Sharpshooters	106.4	69.7	36.7		52.7
Total workers	700.7	531.2	169.5		31.9

## Correspondence Desk

Letters received from Sept. 1, 1931, to Aug. 31, 1932	14,016
Letters forwarded from Sept. 1, 1931, to Aug. 31, 1932	6,512
Circulars issued from Sept. 1, 1931, to Aug. 31, 1932	13,405
Total issue	19,917
Total inward and outward	33,933

## Circulation Department

<i>Watchtower</i> circulated for year ending Aug. 31, 1932	40,350
<i>Golden Age</i> circulated for year ending Aug. 31, 1932	136,069
Bulletin issued for year ending Aug. 31, 1932	23,800

## Braille

Received the *Kingdom* booklet in Braille during the year, and this, together with the other Braille literature, is much appreciated by our blind readers.

## CENTRAL EUROPEAN OFFICE

At Bern, Switzerland, the Society maintains a factory for the publication of books and magazines carrying the kingdom message; also a general office the duties of which are to have supervision over the work in the countries of Austria, Belgium, France, Holland, Italy, Poland, Rumania, Sarre Basin, Switzerland and Yugoslavia. The manager of this office makes regular reports to the main office at Brooklyn. A general report from the Central European office is here inserted and the detail reports of the various countries above named will appear at the regular place hereinafter.

The local manager reports that at the beginning of the year that office set a quota of 1,500,000 books and booklets to be placed in the hands of the people within that territory during the fiscal year. This was considerably above what was actually done the previous year. When the totals were tabulated at the end of the fiscal year, it was found that within this territory the workers had been in the field 535,906 hours and had placed in the hands of the people books and booklets to the number of 2,449,808. The constant and healthy increase of the work within this territory since 1928 is indicated by the table below, and is therefore very gratifying:

Distributed	Books	Booklets	<i>Golden Age</i>
1928	35,010	546,799	49,390
1929	77,468	1,073,185	226,386
1930	150,010	1,014,029	209,357
1931	189,609	1,143,904	225,660
1932	167,882	2,281,926	230,339

The enemy did everything within his power to hinder this work; but the Lord held back the enemy's forces, and the work of witnessing to the truth went grandly on. From the manager's report of the Central European office the following is extracted:

The headquarters of the Lord's organization had set aside five special weeks of the fifty-two weeks of the year, and every

one of these periods was observed by the brethren with greatest enthusiasm, as shown by the results. In the five weeks 24 percent of the entire result of the year was accomplished. Among the five special campaigns, as in all countries so with us, the Kingdom Week was the greatest. The brethren put forth their best efforts and spent more time than ever in the service. Everyone wished to have a part in warning the rulers, and so no one was overlooked with the *Kingdom* booklet. Each one of the "great" leaders of the nations, gathered in Geneva at the Disarmament Conference, received a copy in his respective language with a brief card of introduction, in which he was requested to give his attention to the message. Of the "mighty" ones of earth 292 were thus reached, and only one refused the booklet. In our territory, all together, 25,891 "rulers" were served notice. Surely the Lord's judgments are now reaching the earth.

A special event during the Kingdom Week, from January 31 to February 7, was our action with two aeroplanes in the capital of Switzerland and also in three other cities of this land. It was an interesting sight. The first aeroplane scattered leaflets over the cities, and the second carried a large banner with the inscription "The Last Hope". Then brothers walked through the streets as sandwich men with posters. Forty workers stood on street corners and called out the message to the people, and three cars rode through the city with original advertising matter. The following Sunday, when the brethren visited the people with the booklets, they were all informed regarding the action in the capital, and the booklets could be placed quickly. At Bern alone within three hours the forty brethren placed 2,000 booklets on the street, and during this special week 2,266 workers placed, during 25,609 hours, 2,108 books and 152,892 booklets.

Within the foregoing territory there are 241 pioneers and 75 auxiliaries regularly in the service. The increase in the hours worked and work done during the year is as follows: Increase in hours, 114; increase in distribution of books, 27 percent; increase in distribution of booklets, 132 percent. About half of this work was accomplished by pioneers, and the rest by auxiliaries and company workers. This shows that approximately a million more booklets were placed in this territory during the year than in the previous year. The following table showing the detailed work of the Central European office will be of interest:

Country	Workers	Hours	Books	Booklets	G.A.	Subs.	Bibles	86
<b>AUSTRIA</b>								
Companies	333	38,618	13,150	125,584	8,319	297		
Pioneers	22	21,178	12,332	51,976	2,976	149	147	
Auxiliaries	23	7,725	2,467	18,529	2,026	10	39	
<b>BELGIUM</b>								
Companies	38	3,625	844	19,544	2,550		56	
Pioneers (22) and Auxiliaries (5)	27	29,620	9,622	163,186	774	16	277	
<b>FRANCE</b>								
Alsatian companies	119	16,508	5,605	70,833	11,569	92	22	
French companies	80	10,403	1,421	51,543	2		91	
Polish companies	490	63,423	8,581	212,839	44,665		1,460	
Pioneers (85) and Auxil. (22)	107	112,389	46,291	555,878	1,324	31	484	
Shop in Paris			1,485	11,332			163	
<b>HOLLAND</b>								
Companies	60	7,508	866	32,275	105			
Pioneers (26) and Auxiliaries (10)	36	30,577	5,954	113,789				
<b>ITALY</b>								
Pioneers	1	1,520	895	1,600		1	2	
Kingdom campaign				300,000				
<b>POLAND</b>								
Companies	600	34,201	4,717	56,181	49,980		838	
Pioneers	85	69,122	9,426	107,181	37,465		465	

Country	Workers	Hours	Books	Booklets	G.A.	Subs.	Bibles
<b>RUMANIA</b>							
Companies							
Pioneers				55,632			
<b>SARRE BASIN</b>							
Companies	115	15,505	4,817	35,251	4,348	190	6
Pioneers (1) and Auxiliaries (6)	7	3,375	1,068	8,522	112	5	2
<b>SWITZERLAND</b>							
Companies	350	55,249	29,853	233,862	58,274	623	129
Pioneers (3) and Auxiliaries (8)	11	6,283	4,900	26,362	5,851	37	10
<b>YUGOSLAVIA</b>							
Companies	30	5,713	2,300	20,031		3	
Pioneers (4) and Auxiliaries (1)	5	3,364	1,288	9,996			21
Total companies	2,215	250,753	73,639	869,275	179,812	1,205	2,765
Total pioneers	324	285,153	94,243	1,057,019	50,528	249	1,447
<i>Kingdom Campaign</i>							
Italy				300,000			
Rumania: companies and pioneers				55,632			
Grand total	2,539	535,906	167,882	2,281,926	230,340	1,454	4,212

### Production

During the fiscal year the Society's factory at Bern, Switzerland, manufactured 240,137 books, 3,180,870 booklets, 697,026 magazines, 1,124,875 bulletins, making a grand total of 5,242,908 pieces of literature. Other books and booklets and magazines were published by factories operated in Rumana, Yugoslavia and Poland. A great amount of paper, cardboard, glue, cloth, ribbon, thread and other materials were necessarily consumed in the manufacture of the literature above described. This factory at Bern, Switzerland, produced literature during the year in 18 different languages.

In addition thereto, a large correspondence is carried on in this work. During the year mail received totaled 13,717 pieces; and dispatched, 11,754 pieces.

### Radio

Under the jurisdiction of this office the message of the kingdom has been broadcast by radio. In France four radio stations were regularly used to broadcast the transcriptions and other messages of the truth. These radio stations cover the countries of France and Belgium, as well as portions of Germany and Switzerland, and a good part of England.

### NORTHERN EUROPEAN OFFICE

At Copenhagen, Denmark, the Society maintains a general office designated as the Northern European office and which exercises supervisory control over the Society's work in the countries of Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Finland, Esthonia, Lithuania and Latvia. There has been a healthy growth and increased manifestation of zeal on the part of Jehovah's witnesses during the fiscal year just closed. The total output of literature within this territory during the year was 1,046,194 books and booklets. From the report filed by the local manager of the Northern European office the following is quoted:

Early in the year just ended appeared a letter in the Norwegian Bulletin which ran thus: "There has come a song into my life such as was never there before, and I believe it is because of the new name Jehovah has given us, Jehovah's witnesses. May He ever give me to hold fast that name, because

it implies, of course, that I must really go forth as His witness." The new name not only has wonderfully strengthened and encouraged the remnant who, to the number of 859, were out each week on average in 1930-31, but has emboldened others to take the field, so that last year our numbers were increased by 20 percent, to 1,030 who were in the field each week. This increase in our numbers, coupled with the greater distress now obtaining everywhere, has, with Jehovah's blessing, given us the best year we have yet enjoyed in Northern Europe.

No less than 1,652,025 testimonies were given that Jehovah is God and that the time for his promised righteous government has come. It must, indeed, be sweet music in his ears as he listens to the remnant, as one man, proclaiming: "Centuries ago Jehovah promised that He would provide the people on earth with a righteous government in His due time. That due time has now come, and as one of Jehovah's witnesses I am here to give you the information." From the office were sent out 124,735 books, 329,796 ordinary and 719,136 *Kingdom* booklets, while a grand total of 1,046,194 were actually placed, viz., 110,943 books, 331,448 ordinary and 603,803 *Kingdom* booklets. Only once has that number been exceeded, in 1927-28, when we had 1,108,795; but that included only 98,077 books, as against 110,943 on this occasion, so that 1931-32 is thus our high-water mark in witnessing, and that in spite of the fact that our usually excellent autumn period will, this year, figure in the opening month of 1932-33 instead of the closing one of 1931-32.

This year 185 pioneers and auxiliaries spread 460,705, as against 291,210, by 151, last year. It is very encouraging to see more and more of the brethren who are unencumbered going forth into the field and giving all their time. Some find a difficulty in putting in the requisite number of hours, but the exhortations and instructions sent on in the Bulletins are bearing fruit. The Bulletins here closely follow the American one, with adjustments for local conditions. In this way the Lord's army here is directed from headquarters, as it is all over the earth, and the brethren are realizing this more and more. It is becoming easier and easier to read upon the foreheads of those devoted to Jehovah the name, Jehovah's witnesses. They stand out as a people apart from all others. Those who do not rightly belong are gradually being removed. In Norway, Esthonia and Lithuania the presence of foreign pioneers is being felt, and we are very glad of the help thus



given us from other fields. It emphasizes the unity of the remnant.

**SPECIAL PERIODS:** These periods set apart by the Society for special efforts were much enjoyed. That an effort is world-wide seems to enable the brethren to put forth their best endeavors. In November Testimony Week 1,462 took part, gave 61,021 testimonies, and spread 38,736, including 6,101 bound books. In the Bound-Book Testimony Period in January 1,571 were out, gave 55,507 testimonies, and placed 11,556 books as well as 25,599 other pieces of literature. One sister in Sweden placed 172 bound books, while a brother in Norway placed no less than 245, including 80 *Light*. In the Thanksgiving Period 107,996 testimonies were given by 1,554 brethren, and 92,463 books and booklets spread, mostly *Kingdom*; while in the 18,000-Hour Period, in July, 1,255 placed 44,411 pieces, and gave 63,295 testimonies. In the brief September vacation period 1,097 were out, placed 17,152, and gave 28,211 testimonies.

We have greatly appreciated the constant stream of new books and booklets, as they give a great fillip to the witness. Now we have nine bound books to offer in Finland, and eight in Norway, Sweden and Denmark, while their ninth is about ready. Then, in all four lands, the tenth is being printed, while the eleventh and twelfth are being translated, as well as the beautiful new booklets. It entails a lot of work to get the diction of the original well reproduced in other languages, but the brethren "stretch every nerve, and press with vigor on", not, as we used to sing, 'because a heavenly race demands our zeal, and an immortal crown,' but because they realize that Jehovah's name must be vindicated. Truly Jehovah does not send us to fight at our own charges, but gives us weapons for the fray and puts his Word in our mouths. We are very glad, too, that from October 1 you have made it possible to place the books for a much lower contribution. The goodness of Jehovah to his remnant at this time is wonderful. All who are not blind can see that we are his witnesses and not mere booksellers.

**BETHEL STUDIES:** These are held regularly and have been much blessed to all participating, and especially to the brothers who, when they go out to the companies, are better prepared to take studies or give talks. There, too, we see clearly the Lord's leading and blessing. *The Watchtower* is a veritable gold mine; and as prophecy upon prophecy is

opened up we are conscious the Lord has made us to sit in heavenly places with Christ Jesus. With the psalmist we exclaim: "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits!" Now we see the valley of dry bones stand upon their feet, "an exceeding great army," and we do indeed rejoice.

**RADIO:** From Tallinn the message continues to go forth regularly for one hour each Sunday, viz., 15 minutes each for Esthonian, Russian, Finnish and Swedish, from 17:30 to 18:30 (English time 15:30 to 16:30). It helps the work, particularly in Esthonia and Finland, and we were delighted when the Communist part of the Devil's organization wailed a warning against us from Moscow because we were "anti-revolutionary". The clergy are very strongly entrenched on all the radio boards; but their influence is on the wane, so we are to attack again. Recently a brother placed some literature because he said we were refused permission to broadcast.

**THE GOLDEN AGE:** This year we have increased from 46,900 to 47,800; and if single copies are included, it means that in Norway, Sweden, Denmark and Finland we have an edition of 60,000 which goes out each month, regularly, helping to break down prejudice and spread the books

From time to time I have given your messages of love and encouragement to the brethren here, and now I have to send many greetings of warm love back to you again. We thank the Lord upon every remembrance of you, and pray his continued blessing upon all your work and labor of love for him and for the glory of his name and the good of his people.

#### AUSTRIA

Among the benighted countries of this earth in the realm of "Christendom" is the Catholic country of Austria. The poor people have been kept in darkness for a long while; but in recent years the Lord has opened the eyes of some, and now the work of his witnesses is increasing and many more are coming to know that Jehovah is God. Only about a decade ago vicious mobs, incited by the papal system, attempted to kill one speaking for the truth. Since that time many persons have been arrested at the instance of Catholic priests; but now even public officials are seeing the hypocrisy of those who claim to serve God but

who, in fact, are serving God's enemy. The following facts are gleaned from the local manager's report, to wit:

There was an increase in the distribution of books and booklets in 1932 over that of 1931, to the number of 62,723. The total number of books and booklets placed in the hands of the people, and which carried the message of the kingdom during the year 1932, was 224,038. That is a net increase of practically 40 percent over the previous year. In addition thereto, 13,321 copies of *The Golden Age* were placed in the hands of the people, and 40,000 tracts were freely distributed. The increase of the work during the year has been due, of course, to the Lord's blessing, and all those participating in the work in that part of the field as well as those elsewhere rejoice.

There are thirty companies in Austria, organized and learning the Lord's truth. There are 22 pioneers and 23 auxiliaries in the field service work; the remaining work is done by the service workers in the companies. The local manager reports that the people of Austria are beginning to see the hypocrisy of the clergy, and those who a few years ago opposed the truth are now eagerly seeking to know concerning Jehovah and his kingdom. Everywhere where there are any arrests or other interferences with the Lord's workers, this is due to the influence of the priests of the Catholic system. The Catholics themselves are becoming alarmed at the falling away of the people. A Catholic journal in Austria editorially says:

"The radio is being used by the enemies of the Catholic church. Films are shown; printing houses are established, where literature in all languages is printed, and the Catholic cause is not in as good a way as many Catholics may think. Ghastly things are awaiting the Catholic church. Yea, the battle of the enemies of the Catholic church is getting more terrible. It seems as though hell is let loose on earth."

That paper is beginning to "see things", evidently.

#### BELGIUM

Belgium is a small country, and its people have been priest-ridden for years. There are many people of good will there, however, and amongst them the truth is appreciated. The local representative of the Society, in his report to the president's office, says:

Belgium, with its 7,000,000 inhabitants, has received an extended witness, and everywhere attention is now drawn to Jehovah's witnesses. The workers have shown a great appreciation for the new name which Jehovah has given us, and they have worked faithfully to the honor of the Lord. The number of workers during the year has increased. There are 22 pioneers in the field, 23 regular and 13 occasional company workers, and 5 auxiliaries. The pioneers placed 172,808 books and booklets with the people, while the company workers placed 844 books and 19,540 booklets, 2,550 copies of *The Golden Age*, and 114 Bibles; which is a decided increase over last year. The total amount of literature distributed in Belgium during the year: 196,520 books and booklets, to compare with 74,609 for the previous year. During the year a service convention was held in Brussels, which greatly encouraged and comforted those who engaged in the Lord's service. As an illustration of how the work progresses: A policeman made one pioneer leave the village, and the very next day this pioneer's companion, working in the same town, placed in the hands of that identical policeman 3 Bibles and 9 books. His change of heart came quickly. It is quite manifest that the Catholic priests are losing their influence amongst the people. The common people are hearing the truth gladly. The radio stations in France reach into Belgium and are doing good service there. The Belgian servants of the Lord are few in number but strong in faith, rejoicing in the opportunity of giving witness to Jehovah's name and his kingdom.

#### BLIND BRANCH

The Society maintains at Logansport, Indiana, an office from which those interested in the truth but having no natural sight are served. The following excerpt is taken from the report of the local manager:

I find that there is a very small number of the blind who have anyone in their homes who will read to them. If the printed page is not placed in their hands they have no chance to hear the message.

During November and December, 1931, and January, 1932, several notices of books for the blind were run in *The Watchtower*. This seemed to cause the workers to be on the lookout for the blind, as it was during this time that most of the requests for literature came in.

During the past year we have loaned *The Watchtower* to 18 readers, 12 of whom are still on our list.

Beginning with September 1 *Watchtower* we are publishing the new booklets as supplements, placing one chapter in each issue. We began with *Who is God?* and are making seven supplements of the booklet. We have not been doing this long enough to know how it is being received. We are keeping the plates, so that the booklets may be published in book form if there is a call for them.

We are now printing 40 copies of *The Watchtower*, which are being distributed as follows:

Australian branch	4	Canadian branch	1
South African branch	1	U. S. subscribers	18
British branch	1	Chicago Public Library	2
British subscribers	10	Our own library	3

Some of our subscribers are passing their *Watchtower* on to others as soon as they have read it. One says that she is serving 6 readers. While the number of copies printed may seem small, the total number of readers is not so small.

During the year we have printed and distributed 990 copies of *The Watchtower*, and 83 bound books; a total of 137 bound volumes, as follows:

	Copies	Volumes
<i>Harp of God</i>	3	15
<i>Deliverance</i>	3	12
<i>Creation</i>	3	15
<i>Reconciliation</i>	7	28
<i>Where are the Dead?</i>	6	6
<i>Desirable Government</i>	3	3
<i>Comfort for the People</i>	3	3
<i>The Kingdom</i>		
<i>the Hope of the World</i>	55	55

The Lord is blessing this branch of the work according to the amount of effort that is being put forth to advance it.

#### BRAZIL

Brazil has been in great trouble during the year. In addition to the times of depression, civil war or revolution has been on for nearly three months. This made it almost impossible to carry on any witness

work; yet the separate companies in different parts did the best they could. No outside communication was had between Brazil and other points until the first of October. This trouble in the country makes it impossible to give a full report from every part. There are 51 company workers in Brazil and during the year these have been putting forth their best endeavors to get out the testimony. The result thus far reported is 6,732 books and booklets. The prospects are brighter for the future; and if the civil war does not arise again, the opportunities for spreading the message of the kingdom no doubt will be much better.

#### OTHER SOUTH AMERICAN COUNTRIES

During the year there was distributed in the following countries of South America the *Kingdom* booklet, as follows:

Chile	40,000	and in	
Bolivia	25,000	Santo Domingo	10,000
Peru	25,000	Porto Rico	10,000
Ecuador	15,000		
Colombia	20,000	Total	145,000

#### BRITISH BRANCH

For many years the Lord has caused the message of the kingdom to be preached in Great Britain. There are no people under the sun who have a knowledge of the text of the Scriptures equal to that of the British people; but amongst those who know the text, however, there is a small number who really know the meaning thereof and appreciate it. The British clergy merely fill a nook in the political organization assigned to them, and they do their 'duty' in carrying out the obligations laid upon them by their god. In the land of Britain, however, there are a few faithful, earnest, zealous followers of Christ Jesus who are devoted to the kingdom of Jehovah. These put forth their best endeavors to make the message of the kingdom known.

Although there has been great suffering amongst the people because of economic conditions and greater difficulty on the part of the poor to provide the things needful for their bodies, yet there has been a decided increase in the work in that country.

By "British", as herein used, are meant the countries of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales, which are under the immediate jurisdiction of the Society's office in London. Reporting on the kingdom work, the local manager at London says:

It is with gratitude to Jehovah and with very much pleasure that I again send you the report of the work of Jehovah by his people in the British field during the last twelve months, from October to September. The report shows an increase in the work, and that is the first thing to tell. Despite the fact that conditions have remained hard and even difficult, the number of pieces of literature telling of the coming of the kingdom, but chiefly witnessing to the honor of Jehovah's name, is very considerably increased. From the reports which are sent to you, you will have seen that the average of last year's work has been maintained by the brethren; but now that it is tabulated it is seen clearly that the Lord has blessed his people with his zeal, and that they have used it to his praise.

The total output of books and booklets is 2,113,024, an increase of 883,491. Of these, 462,716 are bound books and 1,650,308 are booklets. Each phase of the service shows activity, and work which can be done only by those who have the love of God shed abroad in their hearts and lives devoted to the service of Jehovah. The reports of the service work, the pioneer and auxiliary work, and the other work follow herewith. Total testimonies, 7,793,839.

#### Service Work

There are 376 companies enrolled for service, and of these an average of 346 have been engaged monthly. The number holding permits is 5,137, with an average of 3,079 workers reporting weekly. The brethren engaged in this service have placed during the year 1,185,577 volumes. Of these, 158,184 are bound books and 1,027,393 are booklets. The number of workers engaged is slightly advanced on last year, and the

total output is 569,091 in advance on last year. The bound books are less in number, but that was chiefly because a special effort was made to place the *Kingdom* booklet. The number of hours in which this work has been done by the brethren is 523,716, or 72,000 hours' increase over last year; and 5,272,483 testimonies have been given, an average of 33 testimonies weekly per worker. The brethren have had great joy in this work, as is evidenced from the reports which continually come in. The *Kingdom* booklet, the Lord's message to the rulers and the clergy and those who have been Satan's agents in keeping the truth from the people, was a special means of blessing to all the workers. We have, however, to report that as yet only 60 percent of the permit holders engage in the work weekly. This figure is 5 percent increase on last year, which is a move in the right direction; but it seems certain that the remaining 40 percent could do something week by week. There is still a small number of companies who believe themselves to be in fullest harmony with the work but who have not organized themselves for service. The number is less than a dozen. It is regrettable that these do not place themselves in line with their brethren throughout the earth and organize themselves under the direction of the Society that they may the better serve the Lord.

#### Regional Service Directors

Five brethren have been engaged in this service during the year. They have made 692 visits to the companies and have held 1,348 meetings. Besides sharing with the brethren in this work of encouraging them, they have themselves placed 12,461 pieces of literature. The total of attendance on the drives which have been led by the regional service directors is 9,657. In this work they have spent 3,504 hours, giving 28,470 testimonies, and have traveled 26,510 miles in their work. That this service is very profitable to the companies is shown by the reports of encouragement received from time to time. The brethren themselves enjoy the work, and it surely has the Lord's blessing.

#### Pioneer and Auxiliary Service

These two services have been represented during the past year by 247 pioneers and 133 auxiliaries. The average number at work during the year has, however, been only 216 pioneers and 118 auxiliaries. They have done good work in placing the literature and thereby representing our God, whose name



they wish to honor in their service. They have been divided in the three countries as follows:

In England, 200 pioneers, 102 auxiliaries

In Scotland, 22 pioneers, 29 auxiliaries

In Ireland, 25 pioneers, 2 auxiliaries

The total output of pieces of literature numbers 733,358. The pioneers have placed 168,273 bound books and 413,406 booklets. This is a slight decrease in bound books, but there is a large increase in the placement of booklets. The same applies in the case of the auxiliaries; here is a decrease in the number of bound books, but a very considerable increase in booklets. The net result of the past year, compared with the previous year, shows an increase in these services of 289,480 pieces of literature placed in the hands of the people. The hours registered have averaged 24 hours weekly by the pioneers and 11 hours weekly by the auxiliaries. The total number of testimonies given to the honor of Jehovah in this work is 1,851,909 by the pioneers and 669,447 by the auxiliaries, or, all together, 2,403,472 testimonies to the people.

#### Service Conventions

There have been 29 service conventions held during the year, and, as always, these have proved times of refreshing and fellowship in the work of the Lord, and the Lord's manifested blessing has been upon these gatherings. The number in attendance at the conventions has not been quite so large as last year, but as represented by the number of pieces of literature placed there has been an increase in activity; for, whereas last year the number of pieces of literature placed at conventions was 20,884, this year the number reported is 33,975. It is apparent at every convention that the brethren who gather do so for service for the Lord, and not merely to have a good time of pleasurable fellowship with each other or to discuss matters which were not of immediate importance. The brethren come like members of an army gathering to roll call: they come harnessed for service. Consequently it is reported consistently that the conventions have been times of refreshment and strengthening, and of an encouragement to continue in the work which the Lord has given to his people.

During this year we have not had the pleasure of your presence with us, and there has been no general convention. The power and strength of the Columbus convention continued to reach to us, for it was only in the earlier part of the year that

we were able to put out the *Kingdom* booklet. The knowledge that this was a special message from the Lord seemed to keep Columbus and all that it meant in mind, and that has in some measure given the strength and encouragement that would come from a personal visit. The brethren look forward to the time when, in the Lord's providence, it may be possible for you to come again to this country.

The foregoing report of work done under conditions which often entail much sacrifice of personal convenience shows that it is done for love and not of constraint. It demonstrates that Jehovah has fulfilled his word, and has gathered a people for his name, for there is the constant realization that the Lord has his people throughout the earth doing the same work of seeking to fulfil his will and with a consciousness that they are working according thereto, and that they are by the grace of God fulfilling the word of God which declared this witness should be given at the time when the earth was in its distress.

The continual visits of *The Watchtower* are felt not only to be the blessing of the Lord in giving light and food to his people, but also to bring that oneness which otherwise would surely be difficult to realize. It can very truly be said that there has never been amongst the brethren in Britain and Ireland the feeling of oneness in the service of the Lord and of unity with their brethren throughout the earth as at the present time. *The Watchtower* is looked for eagerly, and its constant refreshers are surely blessed to the Lord's people.

The condition of these countries continues much the same as when the report was sent last year. It is true that the people in this country received a great jolt last year when British money and securities dropped in value in relation to other countries. But the internal condition, and therefore the general situation, remains about the same. The basic industries have no life in them, and the number of unemployed and who receive money from the government when out of employment remains about the same, at an average of about three million persons. The railways, whose reports give a very good index of trade, are losing money week by week; the present year's reports show a heavy drop on last year's. The ships which have been Britain's pride are lying idle in the estuaries. All round the country this is the case. In quiet places vessels up to 10,000 tons can be counted up to a score. It may perhaps be said that shipping more than anything else reveals the real activity of trade in the British Isles.

The poor world is surely in its death troubles. Its pride is lessening; its statesmen take a very different attitude in these days from that formerly boasted in. However, there is plenty of money on deposit in the banks, as their returns disclose, and the death-rattle does not seem to be imminent. As in view of this, and that even those out of work get some money every week, it is apparent there is a possibility of placing literature in the hands of the people, especially in view of the lowered cost. The fact that this year shows so good a measure of placements by the brethren is sure proof of this; and as the territory is by no means exhausted, but in some senses may even be said to be virgin soil, it is as if the Lord were telling us to carry on.

So we look forward to continued privileges of witnessing, and with good heart and a sincere desire to do the work which Jehovah has appointed out of love for his name, as well as from a hatred of the iniquitous system which has blinded the people.

I am glad to add to this that the Bethel family continues to enjoy its privilege of sharing in the output of the literature, as well as the work of sending them out to the brethren. During the past year 9,821 books and booklets have been placed and 36,388 testimonies given. The activity of the office is in a measure represented by the following: Letters received, 53,246; dispatched, 55,751; and 27,007 packed parcels dispatched.

#### CANADA

The Dominion of Canada covers a large area of the earth's surface, and, with this in mind, the population is small. The Canadian branch office maintained at Toronto has the responsibility of the immediate operation of the Society's work in Canada and Newfoundland. In view of the great distress that still continues in that land, it was hardly to be expected that the service work would increase during the year, but it is gratifying to know that the fiscal year ending in September, 1932, shows a decided increase over the previous years. From the local manager's report the following is extracted:

I am thankful to the Lord for the privilege of once again forwarding to you an annual report concerning the activities

of Jehovah's witnesses in Canada and Newfoundland, on this occasion for the year ending September 30, 1932. As we would naturally expect with the onward march of our King to victory the reports reveal that the witness given in these lands far surpassed any year heretofore. I am grateful to the Lord for the privilege of having a part in the wonderful work of the kingdom.

#### Service

**LITERATURE DISTRIBUTION:** Despite the economic depression this country is experiencing in common with all other parts of the world, a depression never equaled in its history, and despite the opposition of the Devil's agents, it is a joy indeed to note that the Lord has blessed the effort of his people in no uncertain way, evidenced by the fact that the total number of books and booklets placed amounted to 902,890, to compare with 801,092 last year. Of this number, 176,919 were bound volumes; as compared with 125,959 of the previous year, an increase of 40.4 percent; and 725,971 were booklets, to compare with 675,143 last year.

It is of interest to note that included in the total distribution were 140,601 pieces of literature in foreign languages, of which 17,255 were bound volumes. All told, these books and booklets were distributed amongst people of thirty-six different nationalities, the larger number being among the French, Ukrainian, German and Polish, in the order mentioned. Last year there were 103,890 foreign books and booklets placed, of which number 14,518 were bound.

To accomplish this mighty witness 1,794,855 testimonies were given, literature was placed with 562,287 obtainers, and 360,784 hours were spent in the field by an average weekly army of 961.2. In this respect it is gratifying to note that we have surpassed in every detail our objective set at the beginning of the year, it being as follows: Testimonies, 1,400,000; hours 320,000; average weekly workers, 865; books, 169,100; booklets, 614,000; total pieces of literature, 783,100.

**TESTIMONY PERIODS:** In harmony with your policy of having testimony periods, and synchronizing therewith, six special periods were held throughout Canada and Newfoundland during the year. The friends loyally responded to the call, and these united attacks upon the enemy organization have been the means of greatly increasing the witness over what otherwise would have been accomplished. The results in this connection were as follows:

	Books	Bkts.	Total	Test.	Obtrs.	Hours	Wkrs.
Testimony Wk.	5,249	29,484	34,733	62,922	26,962	10,982	1,319
Bound-Book							
Testimony							
Period	6,031	14,526	20,557	52,730	12,385	8,350	1,116
International							
Thanksgiving							
Testimony							
Period	4,772	19,501	24,273	68,816	16,516	11,258	1,637
200,000-Hour							
Testimony							
Period	6,698	22,814	29,512	65,777	18,010	17,830	1,555
Vindication							
Testimony							
Period	5,552	16,856	22,408	35,065	8,842	9,249	1,281

**RULERS' CAMPAIGN:** *Kingdom* booklets placed with clergymen and other religious leaders, 5,551; with politicians, judges and high public officials, 2,049, with financiers, officers of banks and big corporations, 1,751; with army or navy officers of high rank, 332.

**PIONEERS:** During the year a monthly average of 152 pioneers were active in the field work, to compare with 90.6 last year, the largest number reporting in any one month being 190. This little army has carried on the work with that zeal peculiar to the household of faith. They have met with most distressing conditions everywhere, and not alone have endured much opposition by Satan's instruments, but have suffered hardness as good soldiers of Jesus Christ. The Lord has blessed their efforts in no uncertain way, evidenced by the fact that they placed during the year literature as follows: Bound books, 83,234, to compare with 56,636 last year; booklets 309,733, to compare with 208,050. They have given 824,308 testimonies, to compare with 386,609, and placed literature with 232,496 obtainers, to compare with 115,726; spending 170,502 hours in the field, to compare with 99,703 last year.

These faithful workers, in harmony with Jesus' prophecy, have been haled into courts and called upon to bear witness before magistrates and rulers, but, thanks be to God, victory has been obtained in almost every instance. Outstanding in this regard was the arrest of three of our brethren recently in Hull, Quebec, a place 95 percent Roman Catholic. At the instigation of a Roman Catholic priest they were charged with

distributing seditious literature. It was a serious charge and involved a minimum jail sentence of five years and a maximum of twenty. At first it was thought advisable to engage attorneys to defend the brethren, but in harmony with your advice it was decided to have them make their own defense, using the brief prepared by you and sent to all companies; and, by the grace of the Lord and in His spirit, they faced the enemy with courage and boldness and gave a good witness. One of the three was chosen to present the defense, and he proceeded to read to the court the entire *Prosperity Sure* booklet. The judge, however, stopped him, saying he would read it for himself. He took ample time to look up in the Bible each Scriptural citation, told the crown prosecutor that these could be found in the regular Douay Bible, and the judge copied down every citation.

There were many outstanding points in the trial, but possibly the most outstanding came when the defense cited the scripture, "But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils [that means courts]; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them"; to which the judge replied, "You were not surprised then when they brought you into court!"

The judge, Judge Achim, was fair, kind and indulgent. At the opening of the trial the brethren were nervous. Halfway through to the end the tables were turned, and the crown prosecutor was most uncomfortable.

It was a great victory for the Lord's cause and has taught us that there is little use of our fighting the case as the world would fight, by technicalities and law. We do not know law. The thing to do is to make out our own case according to the Scriptures and let the prosecutors try to pick holes in it; and that is truth, and they cannot touch it.

During the cold winter months the pioneers were organized into various camps concentrating their efforts on the larger cities and towns. Arrangements were made to rent a large house in each center worked, for the housing and boarding of the pioneers. When that city was covered the camp moved on to another large city, where similar arrangements for their accommodation were carried out.

During the summer and fall months the brethren have been banded together in convention troops which sweep over the rural territory and smaller towns and villages. In this branch

of the work they travel by car and have with them their own facilities for camping, very much after the old caravan style. Then, too, the local friends at the points served cooperate in providing accommodation.

These methods have been found to be the most economical for carrying on the work, and also the most effective.

**COMPANIES, AUXILIARIES AND SHARPSHOOTERS:** The activities of the companies throughout the length and breadth of the land have been most encouraging indeed. They have zealously pressed the battle at the gate, and have gone forth with a unity and oneness that is worthy of every commendation. When, recently, *The Watchtower* suggested a reorganization, there was a ready acceptance from coast to coast of the suggestions, and the companies everywhere are now reorganized in harmony therewith. As might be expected, never in the history of the church has there been such harmony and unity as today. The prayer of the Lord's people for peace in Zion has been abundantly answered.

The auxiliary witnesses too, while few in number, have obtained good results, and our hope is that the number engaged in that phase of the service will substantially increase during the ensuing year; for it is felt that many could engage therein who for some reason have not seen their way clear to take advantage of this privilege.

Many are the encouraging and gratifying reports of the activities of the sharpshooters in their isolated fields. These brethren joined forces with the convention troops when they were in their vicinity, and were greatly blessed thereby.

**SERVICE CONVENTIONS:** During the year six convention circuits were in operation and, all told, 301 conventions were held; 291 being for the English-speaking brethren, and 10 for the foreign. These conventions accounted for the placement of 141,521 books and booklets, of which number 28,629 were bound volumes. There were 234,202 testimonies given, and literature was placed in the hands of 77,429 people, 65,654 hours being spent in the field. The average number of daily workers at the conventions was 38.1.

You will, of course, realize that the great bulk of these conventions were held in isolated scattered territory where a few friends are located. The object in this was twofold: To give a witness throughout the territory in cooperation with the local friends, and to encourage all in their efforts to sing

forth His praises. A tremendous territory is covered that could not be covered in any other way.

As illustrative of the great joy the workers receive in this service and also of the difficulties with which they have to contend, we quote from a report of the regional service director in charge of the British Columbia convention series which has just been concluded:

“The territory in the interior is very difficult to work, being to a large extent unmapped and also uninhabited. This is particularly true of the Cariboo highway between Lillooet and Prince George. Maps are also deceiving; thus a road, marked as a ‘well traveled road’, contained hills that no car ever climbed, and necessitated our returning on our tracks over 80 miles, thus covering 160 miles unnecessarily. Information was sometimes unreliable. The convention series, however, particularly in the interior, was a source of great encouragement to the friends, and also of surprise. Of surprise in this, that so much was accomplished in the way of placements in their territory which they had considered more or less barren. The joy and enthusiasm of the troop also had its effect. The friends all along the way cooperated splendidly, doing everything they could to assist, such as looking after the temporal needs of the troop, doing their laundry, cooking, etc., and thus enabling them to put more time in the actual service than would otherwise have been possible.”

This year a convention troop was sent up into the far-flung Peace River country covering a territory hundreds of miles north of Edmonton. There, as elsewhere, conditions are very distressing, but the results well justified the campaign. While it was found that in that country there are not many radio receiving sets, nevertheless the message was not at all new, for a number had heard it by radio, and others by the activities of lone pioneers. The people were anxious for the literature, and many pieces were placed. A number of letters expressing appreciation of the convention service in this district have been received, characteristic of which is the following:

“Just a line to express our appreciation of the privilege of accompanying the group of Jehovah’s witnesses on their Peace River tour. This has been a source of great encouragement to us to keep on ‘pressing the battle at the gate’. We have noted the many tokens of the Lord’s favor with the company from point to point throughout the entire period, also the fine spirit manifested by the members of the group,



and the harmony prevailing. There certainly has been a good witness given, and arrangements have been made to further carry on the good work''

**REGIONAL SERVICE DIRECTORS:** Inasmuch as the original purpose of the regional service directors to organize companies for service work has been accomplished, it has seemed best to utilize their services in a slightly different manner. For that reason, during the winter months, they were placed in charge of the pioneer camps in carrying on the campaign in the larger centers, and in the summer and fall months they served as chairmen of the various convention series, thus cooperating again with the pioneers in the rural territory. The testimony is that these services have been greatly appreciated by the pioneers and the friends everywhere; and not alone have the regional directors ably directed the workers in the field in this way, but their own personal results in the door-to-door service have also been a stimulus to the friends. Their services have been richly blessed of the Lord.

**RADIO:** While for one reason or another two or three of the stations we were broadcasting over a year ago are no longer sending forth the message of truth, others have taken their places; and today we are broadcasting over exactly the same number of stations as in 1931, namely, 21. These stations are broadcasting a total of 42 electrical transcriptions per week, as against 24 last year, and truly this means of witnessing is doing a tremendous work, not alone breaking down prejudice on every hand, but also opening up the way before the Lord's army so that when they call upon the people with the literature they time and again receive a warm welcome. Many are the encouraging letters received from radio fans in reference to this phase of the service, but space will not permit to quote them here.

You will be interested to know that the most powerful Toronto station, one of 10,000 watts, which, in common with all other Toronto stations, has persistently refused to accept any of our broadcasts heretofore, has just recently agreed to broadcast two electrical transcript messages a week. This station, we understand, was largely financed by Roman Catholics, and they, until recently, broadcast over it, as also did one other prominent clergyman of this city, who, in common with the Catholics, was very active in forcing the Society's Toronto station off the air a few years ago. When we were forced off the air we were broadcasting over a station of 500 watts. We

have come back, by the Lord's grace, on a station of 10,000 watts, and neither of these opponents who served the interests of the Devil is now broadcasting. Truly it is the Lord's doing, and marvelous in our eyes!

**GENERAL:** More and more it is manifest on every hand that the people are losing all respect for churchianity in general and ecclesiastical rulers in particular, and these systems are finding it very difficult to make ends meet. The financial and political wings of Satan's organization are greatly bewildered and are at their wits' end to know how to meet the distressing conditions which confront them. The spirit of unrest and discontent is everywhere prevalent; and the rumbling of what was a distant storm gives every evidence, as that rumbling becomes louder and louder, that the storm is at hand, even at the door, and it would seem that almost any day will see the breaking forth of that condition spoken of by the Master as the time of great tribulation such as was not since there was a nation. Truly men's hearts are failing them for fear, looking forward to those conditions coming upon the earth.

These very conditions, however, are a source of much strength to the faith of the Lord's anointed who, while not increased in number, are ever increasing in zeal and fervor, pressing the battle at the gate and doing with their might what their hands find to do. It is a joy to watch their spirit, their boldness, their courage, that is inspired by their abounding faith in the great Captain of their salvation and Jehovah as the only true God. They have faithfully and persistently spread the message of truth throughout the lengths and breadths of these lands. Territory has been done over and over again; but it is of interest to note that despite the number of times the territory has been witnessed to it is still very productive of results. Truly it is a great joy to be numbered in His army and to have any share, no matter how apparently insignificant, in this glorious work of the kingdom.

The Lord, ever watchful of the interests of his people, has seen to it that he has through his organization fed them with ever increasing light; and Books Two and Three of *Vindication*, together with the booklets recently received, have been a source of tremendous strength and encouragement to his army. It is indeed their meat and their drink.

Great as has been the witness during the past year, and fascinating as it has been to watch the onward march of

world events revealing Satan's forces marching on to the great battle of God Almighty, the workers everywhere in these lands look forward to the ensuing year with keen expectation and joy, feeling that beyond question the incoming year will result in an even greater shaking of Satan's organization and a greater witness concerning God's kingdom, with many rich blessings and strengthening experiences for his people along the way. Particularly is anticipated the joy of the release of the Jehonadab class from the bondage of Satan's organization. Blessed indeed are those who shall have a share in that work.

It has been my privilege during the year to visit the companies and pioneer camps from coast to coast, and all have expressed the desire that I should convey to you their Christian love and greeting and should assure you of their whole-hearted support in your faithful and fearless stand for Jehovah and his people and against Satan and his organization; and I have great pleasure in taking advantage of this opportunity to so do, and at the same time to convey to you the love and esteem of the Bethel family here.

#### CHINA

China is not considered a part of "Christendom", of course; but professed Christians have done missionary work in that land, and there are some who have heard of Jehovah and his kingdom. Recently the Society has opened a branch office at Shanghai, and the work is beginning there with good prospects, and we hope to be able to report in a more encouraging manner later.

#### CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Czechoslovakia is one of the countries carved following the World War. The residents of that country are of different nationalities, and the Society finds it necessary to carry on the work there in the following languages: Czech, Slovak, Hungarian, German, Ukrainian, Rumanian and Bulgarian. Jehovah's witnesses often find it necessary to go into the field with books published in eight different languages. Where they are unable to speak all these languages, they carry cards containing the printed testimony in other

languages, which cards they exhibit to the people and thus facilitate their work. The enemy has made strenuous efforts throughout the year to injure the work in that land; hence the workers have had to encounter many difficulties. The Lord has kept his hand over them, however, and given his blessing to those who faithfully served him. The output of literature into the hands of the people in that land during the year has greatly increased over the previous year, notwithstanding the opposition; 84,501 bound books and 262,165 booklets being placed. This has been a splendid increase over the previous year. The total number of hours worked by these faithful workers was 127,560, and within that time they gave testimonies to the number of 930,711.

The pioneers did the major portion of the work in Czechoslovakia. Out of the total amount of literature placed during the year, the pioneers put in the hands of the people 57,500 books and 150,874 booklets. The number of pioneers increased from 32 to 84, 54 of these having come from Germany into that country to work. The enemy caused the German brethren to suffer many hardships, by stirring up strife against them amongst the natives. Many of the brethren have suffered imprisonment, while others have been banished from the country. In every instance the accuser was a clergyman who incited the populace against one of Jehovah's witnesses. These brethren were not deterred, however, in their work. As soon as released from prison they went on again in the service; and these faithful pioneers worked 86,322 hours and delivered 672,189 testimonies.

The *Golden Age* magazine has been an efficient means of preparing the way for the truth in that land. Of this magazine, 71,200 copies were placed in the hands of the people; and this opened the way for them to have further literature. *The Golden Age* has been published during the year in the Czech language.

During the year, films of the Photo-Drama and other (still) pictures were used, and this attracted the attention of many of the people and afforded an opportunity to give the witness. Thirteen performances in the Czech and German languages were had, with 59,480 persons present; and to these were delivered 2,872 books and 4,390 booklets.

A general convention of God's people was held at Praha, Czechoslovakia, during the year. About 1,500 consecrated attended the convention from that and other countries round about. This furnished a splendid opportunity to give a testimony to the kingdom. The public attended in great numbers. There were placed in the hands of the people 6,174 books and 15,597 booklets. Smaller conventions were held in other parts of the country during the year. The brethren in Czechoslovakia are greatly enthused, and continue to press the work, regardless of all difficulties and opposition.

#### DENMARK

In addition to the Northern European office that is maintained at Copenhagen, the Society has a local manager that, together with the other brethren associated with him, confines his efforts to the country of Denmark. The work in that country, although hindered, as elsewhere, by enemies, has steadfastly moved forward during the year. The total number of books and booklets distributed in the small land of Denmark in that period of time was 255,642. From the local manager's report the following is extracted:

Never before have the remnant who are serving as Jehovah's witnesses in the small area called Denmark experienced a year so glorious as the one just ended. Surely we are in the kingdom, and the Lord himself is leading his army on to victory! How can we but rejoice and be thankful?

One of the most wonderful events in this eventful year was the International Thanksgiving Period. When the early issue of *The Watchtower* with the inspiring article on the Memorial reached us, we were just expecting the *Kingdom* booklets from

Bern, and had arranged for a great Kingdom work period for the whole of March. Now we were enabled to celebrate the Memorial with a better and fuller understanding, in the middle of a real kingdom feast, and at the same time, as a fresh and refreshing start for the most natural of all periods, the giving of thanks to Jehovah, finishing off with calling upon the rulers. It was a grand time never to be forgotten, and greatly increasing our thankfulness.

It was my privilege to call upon the king of Denmark, telling him that Jehovah now has set his King upon his throne in Zion. When I told him that none of the present kingdoms were Christ's kingdom, but were organized by Satan, he said: "Well, I must admit that everybody is trying selfishly to profit as best he can, even at the expense of his fellow men." And when I went on to say that all the present kingdoms, therefore, shortly will go to pieces in Armageddon, he frankly admitted that "it most certainly looks like it". No doubt he can see something of what is coming.

Gog, or some powerful member of his crowd, has got busy here during the year. To control and minimize the import, the government has established what is termed the Valuta Office. This office is authorized to refuse the importation of any goods they might choose to prevent from entering the country. And in March they chose to completely stop the coming in of our books. At first it looked as if we could do nothing, and that the 135,000 *Kingdom* booklets which had already arrived in the Free Harbor had been printed in vain; further it meant that all the other books, *Reconciliation*, *Life*, *Prophecy* and several booklets that were being printed, would never get into the country. But we knew better. Twice we had been turned down. Nevertheless, we now pointed out to the officials that this work could not be stopped, and that it was essential that the books be released from the Customs the very next day. This was done, in spite of all regulations; and what is more, we obtained permission to import all the books we wanted during the year. How was this possible? Ourselves, we had done nothing to obtain this favor; so there can only be one answer: It was the Lord's doing.

Now the Gog crowd tries to come back on us. A new law has been passed, making it compulsory for everyone who wants to go from house to house with goods of any kind to apply for a peddlers' license. The fee is very small, that is true; but then, of course, we cannot go out with our message

on Sundays, nor after closing hours on ordinary days. However, we are not peddlers, and therefore are not going to apply. Our one and only concern is to obey the Lord's commandment, 'This gospel of the kingdom must be preached!' and we are going to do our part, realizing that God's laws are superior to the laws of man. This new law has been put into power today; so you see, dear Brother Rutherford, this opens up wonderful prospects for us for the incoming year, promising us rich opportunities of seeing how the Lord cares for his own, in his own way. It just thrills our hearts!

From the annexed report you will notice that there is some decrease in the number of big books. This, however, is more than made up for by the enormous increase in the output of booklets. Besides, the books spread last year were chiefly the old *Studies*, which were offered to the people for an exceptionally small contribution. This year we have sent out 18,310 of the up-to-date books, against 12,067 last year, and the grand total of literature sent out from our office is 255,642, against 121,419. This is a record in our work so far, and it makes us very thankful to the Lord, who has so blessed our efforts to give honor to his name.

The world-wide financial crisis is making itself felt very badly. The farmers (the backbone of the country) are in distress, not being able to pay the interest on their mortgages, or their taxes; and in the towns lots of families are all out of work. Only Jehovah's witnesses are getting more and more busy. More company workers, more pioneers and auxiliaries, and many more hours spent in the work. The number of company workers this year is 489, and the average number of pioneers and auxiliaries has been 32, against 455 and 15, respectively, last year. In 1931 I was happy to report that more than 200,000 testimonies had been given, that is, a testimony for every fourth family of Denmark's three and a half millions. This year 420,502 have been given, or one for every second family.

At the conventions practically all the friends are participating in the service. We all realize more and more that Jehovah's service is the only thing that counts. After the Copenhagen convention, in the beginning of September, several friends joined the ranks of the pioneers, so we are making a good start for the new year. We also have more books now. Last year we had only four of our big books, besides the *Studies*; now we have eight books, the ninth is on the way from Magde-

burg, the tenth, *Vindication* Book One is being proofread, *Vindication* Book Two has been translated, *Vindication* Book Three is now being translated, and we are already looking forward to the treat we feel sure the Lord has in store for us in *Preservation*. So we are entering the new year with waving banners, with great expectations, great enthusiasm, and great thankfulness to the Lord, the Giver of it all.

#### ESTHONIA

Esthonia's manager makes an interesting report of the increased interest and greater amount of work done in that country during the fiscal year. The *Kingdom* booklet especially stirred up interest, and it was distributed amongst the clergy and their allies as well as amongst the people in general. From the report of the local manager the following is quoted:

Again I have the privilege of sending you the annual report of the work done in the Esthonian part of the field. Although there have been many difficulties, the year just closed has been one of much joy. The friends are coming to see more and more that the mission of a Christian now on earth is to bear testimony to the name of Jehovah and to preach the gospel of the kingdom. This progress has been made more manifest since the beginning of our *Kingdom* booklet campaign. Friends who had never before taken any part in the witness work were roused to activity by the message contained in the *Kingdom* booklet. Everyone was enthused by that special message and work. Quickly they got into line with the instructions issued so that the kingdom work might be done speedily. Adherence to the simple introduction for the literature, issued by the Society, proved to give the best results; and when one says, "I am one of Jehovah's witnesses," the attention of the people is immediately arrested.

The report shows that during the past year a total of 2,505 books and 40,781 booklets were sent out from the depot at Tallinn. This is a greater quantity of literature, by 24,816 pieces, than was sent out during last year. The increase is due chiefly to the fact that we had a campaign booklet, two new booklets, and two new pioneers. During the winter, which is severe, every effort is made to allocate the pioneers' territory in the towns. This is not always possible, because Esthonia is a small parcel of land, hardly sustaining its million in-



habitants. Last winter one Esthonian and three Finnish sisters went on foot, and often on ski, from croft to croft in order to spread the message of the kingdom. Many difficulties were encountered; the cold was intense; comfortable lodgings were scarce; and food, the mere necessities, was of a rough-and-ready kind. Notwithstanding these conditions, the pioneers had joy in thus opening up new territory, and the spreading of the truth went steadily forward. Throughout the year, an average number of 8 pioneers spread 34,952 books and booklets.

On Sunday afternoons the book *Deliverance* formed a text book for study at 24 meetings, with a total attendance of 179. In the winter months three special meetings for the public were arranged in country towns where very little had ever been done. Many people, mostly women, came to hear lectures on "The Last Days" and "Where Are the Dead?" There was a total audience of 900, and 103 books and booklets were then distributed. At the moment of writing, a series of five public meetings is being conducted in the south of Esthonia. Those attending show much interest, but most of them are too poor to avail themselves of the literature.

From the Tallinn radio station the kingdom message continues to be broadcast each Sunday afternoon. During three summer months this station was used for half an hour to send out the message in the Esthonian and Russian languages. Arrangements were made to use the radio during the remaining nine months in order to broadcast in the Esthonian, Russian, Finnish and Swedish languages, each for quarter of an hour. In addition to the local station, a substation has been in use from the beginning of the month of March, onward. The latter station is situated in the center of Esthonia, in the university city of Tartu, and greatly improves the reception of the lectures in the south.

Two transcription records, each bearing a lecture delivered by you, were received in the month of June. The titles of the lectures are "The World's Hope, the Kingdom" and "The Permission of Evil". It afforded pleasure to listen to one of these discourses; and to hear your voice, which is excellently reproduced by the records, gave a wonderful thrill. Throughout the year, 178 radio talks have been given.

There is evidence that the radio lectures are being heard in Russia, for it has been reported by a brother in Latvia that a broadcast was sent out recently by the powerful Stalin radio station, warning against certain ones who are speaking about

financiers, politicians and clergy, and who are antirevolutionists. This statement undoubtedly referred to Jehovah's witnesses and to the testimony they are giving against the Devil's organization.

Each month a Bulletin, composed chiefly of extracts taken from the Bulletins received from Brooklyn, has been sent out to 40 to 60 persons. The total number of bulletins sent out is 617. Special letters to pioneers and other workers number 244. The letters received during the year are 361 in number, and those sent out, 671.

#### FINLAND

The distress and perplexity have reached all peoples in all parts of the earth, and Finland came in for her share. In spite of all this trouble and suffering, however, the work done by Jehovah's witnesses in spreading the message of Jehovah and his kingdom has increased, in the fiscal year just closed, more than 28 percent over the previous year. From the report of the local manager at Helsingfors the following is extracted:

Very great crowds have been without work, getting food only at public halls for nothing, and other great crowds have been so poorly paid that very many have been compelled to leave their work, because they have calculated that the wear and tear during the work is greater than the little amount which is paid for the work. And when people have no money to buy, a great number of business men have come into great difficulties, prices have gone down, especially concerning the food-stuff. For that reason the farmers do not know what to do. They have been compelled to sell their farms; but, as there has been such a number of such farms, there have been no people to buy the farms, and so the confusion has been very great. And perhaps the most peculiar item in the whole matter is that when the prices have gone down the value of our money compared with foreign coin has also gone down much. To explain the matter I will only mention an example. It is not very long ago when 1 dollar was about 40 fmk., but 1 kilo butter also cost 40 fmk. But now 1 dollar is 67 fmk. and 1 kilo butter only 20 fmk. From that you can understand a little the very awkward situation in which we are in our country.

If we take into consideration all these circumstances, it is no wonder if all in Finland complain over the severe time in which we are living. For that reason it is a great joy to see how the Lord's work still has gone forward in our country. It is true that we have not been able to come to such results as we had desired, but it will certainly be a joy for you to know that the outspread of books has increased from 192,735 to 247,255, or 28 percent. That is the Lord's doing.

It has been also interesting to see how the little groups of Jehovah's witnesses in Finland have more and more appreciated their privilege; and although the number out each week on average has increased only from 307 to 322, or 5 percent, the testimonies have gone up from 353,014 to 458,901, or 30 percent. That means that more than half of all the families in our country have got the witness in their homes; and the fact that we have been able to leave with them 358,805 pieces of literature shows that the message has been received with appreciation.

The work done by the company workers during the year has increased 23 percent, and that by the pioneers and auxiliaries, 37 percent, over the previous year. These pioneers spent 29 hours a week in the field at work and 19 hours in travel, or a total of 38 hours weekly in the service; one pioneer even putting in 71 hours a week for work and travel combined. These carry their own books by hand.

We have been very grateful for all the exhortations we have gotten through the publications of the Society, provided by the dear Lord as food in due time. In the beginning of the year we got, to our great joy, *Life*, and then the very wonderful books, *Light Book One* and *Book Two*. Then for the time when the prohibition question was very burning, appeared the booklet just entitled *Prohibition*. That it appeared very timely is proved by the fact that the prohibition fell in our country soon after the booklet had been spread among the people. For our big spring push appeared the great interest-causing *Kingdom* booklet. What a stimulus, and what a time we had with that booklet! It opened many doors which had been formerly closed. And just for the end of the year we are getting the *Heaven and Purgatory* booklet. In this connection it is just proper to mention *The Watchtower*, which has during the whole year provided us with the most heart-rejoicing matters; and when I with great thankfulness am reading the articles filled with precious treasures, I am almost perplexed

why only such a little group appreciate such a wonderful paper. *The Golden Age* has also done a good work. Only, many should like to see it to appear more often than once a month. On account of many unfavorable circumstances the list of subscribers for these papers has gone down during the year; but as we have been so busy with the placing of books, we have not been able to fix so much attention for the papers, but we hope during the next year to be able to use still better our time, so that we may get a little more for our papers.

During the year there have been held 31 conventions. The last and biggest one was just held, in Helsinki. All the conventions have been very encouraging for the brethren, who have with great joy gone out in the service. At the conventions were present 2,156, of which 52 were baptized; 1,034 took part in the service, and placed 12,559 books.

Our little printing plant has been a great blessing in the work. The previous year we printed books, 1,060; magazines, 209,500; bulletins, 8,713; folders with message, 48,550; forms, etc., 117,095; or, together, 385,118. This year we have got from our own printing plant books, 25,531; magazines, 271,700; bulletins, 14,930; folders with message, 215,875; forms, etc., 188,244; or, together, 716,280; which shows an increase of 331,162, or 88 percent. At a printing plant outside the office we had not been able to pay away the rest of the cost of the machines.

Although we are surrounded with many difficulties, yet the outlook for the coming year is very inspiring as much as it concerns the remnant. We hope to have the first book of *Vindication* ready very soon, and the work with the second is begun. The work with the nice new booklets is also already well on. The organization is working ever better; so we in Finland are well equipped for the duties the dear Lord may give us during the coming year.

#### FRANCE

The kingdom witness work in France is in a much healthier condition at the close of this fiscal year. Decided progress has been made during the year. The radio has added greatly to the increase of the work. Four radio stations have regularly broadcast the kingdom message during the year, making a total of 324 lectures delivered by radio. These four radio stations

have good coverage throughout France and adjoining countries, including England. Hundreds of letters have been received at the Paris office from the radio listeners, who have greatly praised the programs and asked that they be continued and have ordered literature. The clergy, of course, have not liked the radio, and they have published letters in the press and taken other means to interfere with the work.

There are now engaged in France 68 organized companies. These include French, Germans, and Poles. There are 85 full-time pioneers in the service, some of these having come from other countries outside of France; also 22 auxiliaries.

**DIFFICULTIES:** During the year many difficulties have been encountered. The clergy have put forth a strenuous effort to induce the governmental authorities to stop the work. The result has been 105 warrants issued against the workers. These have ultimately resulted in favor of the Lord's witnesses, with the exception of one case. Other difficulties include the unemployment, which has now reached France. In the face of all of these difficulties, the distribution has been far above what it was heretofore. France has compelled some of the brethren from other countries to leave, and this has reduced the force somewhat. Amongst those sent out of the country were a number of Polish brethren. Those remaining, however, are becoming more zealous. There are now 100 motorcycles, 4 cars and 2 big buses used regularly in the service. Alsace is now French territory; and when Poles and Germans were expelled from France, brethren from Alsace came forward and took their place, and the work continues.

During the year 1932, 796 workers were engaged in the service 202,723 hours, and placed in the hands of the people 63,383 bound books, 902,425 booklets, or 965,808 books and booklets, in addition to the Bibles that were distributed. From the Society's local manager the following is quoted:

Thus with the help of the pioneer troops all of France was occupied and covered once for the first time. Some English and German pioneers, eight in all, without mastering the French language have even pushed on to North Africa into the French colonies. The results were great beyond expectation. There was hardly as much literature placed in another territory as in the North African countries. On the average each one distributed about 200 books and about 2,000 booklets per month. These pioneers covered large sections with their car, and they even entered the outlying French military barracks and witnessed to the soldiers of the Foreign Legion with success. It was to be expected that the Devil had wrath, and thus he caused the arrest of the brethren. They were charged to be spies; but the mighty arm of Jehovah delivered them soon after. Then the Devil caused the fearless workers to be attacked by robbers. While the brethren sustained a small loss in a material way, their spirit and their joy was not quenched, because they proceeded the next day with their work.

During the year we also held nine regional service conventions, with special opportunities of service. These were attended, on the average, by 1,000 to 1,200 friends. At such occasions 135 brethren, 7 French, the others Poles, were baptized, and it was remarkable that most of the newly baptized were brethren of younger years, between 16 and 20. They are Jehovah's youth, and often children of the anointed who for some years had participated in the service. At one of these conventions 12 warrants were issued against us by the police, but the lawsuit which followed resulted in greater liberty for us.

In Polish there were held 6 public lectures, with 290 attendants, 344 lectures in company gatherings, with 9,890 attending, and nine regional service conventions, with 4,100 friends present.

In the French language 10 speeches were given in company gatherings, with 250 attendants, 4 funeral services were held, whereby the witness was given to a total audience of 300, and four regional service conventions, with an attendance of 390 brethren.

As an interesting item we might report the experiences of one company. Some time ago, seven pioneers, Poles, had settled in a town in the vicinity of Paris in order to work the entire region. Soon a group of interested persons gathered around them. A company was formed. A child of one of the pioneers

died, and another pioneer held the funeral speech at the cemetery. The whole village turned out to see what these churchless "Bible Students" would do at the funeral. When it was evident that the thing made a greater impression than when the priest held the funeral, the priest tried his utmost to have these witnesses of Jehovah expelled, and in this he finally succeeded; but the company which remained continued to give the witness. These newly interested in the truth brought four motorcycles, which caused great comment, and these new brethren are working large districts. Then the priest and also the mayor of the town put forth their strength to destroy the whole company. They sought to influence the manager of a factory where most of the friends were employed to have these workers discharged; but the manager declared that he was satisfied with these men, and he refused to dismiss them. Now these two "noble" gentlemen, posing as leaders, have taken steps to bring about the expulsion of the members of this company. The brethren continued, and suddenly the mayor died without having been sick. Soon after the priest received his reward. He nearly lost his eyesight through a disease. These things have caused much comment, and no one can explain why. Anyway, they are no longer interfering with the witnesses there, and they even have a certain respect for them. It proves again how the Lord is ready to safeguard the interests of his children. A similar case happened at Enghien, where the Society owns a home to house the office workers. The priest and other higher-ups caused the expulsion of some of our office workers. This happened during the Kingdom Week. One of our workers sent a *Kingdom* booklet to the priest, and two days later the priest died, i.e., within a fortnight after he had caused the expulsion of our brethren. These things cause some to take notice, and nothing can keep the witnesses from continuing in the precious service.

**FRENCH GOLDEN AGE:** Beginning with the 1st of October *The Golden Age* will be published in French, and we believe that it will be blessed by the Lord, reach many people and prepare them further for the truth. The French *Golden Age* will be adapted to the French taste and will contain regularly the radio lectures of Brother Rutherford. In many letters these radio lectures are requested, and now we can notify all radio listeners that these lectures appear in the French *Golden Age*.

## GERMANY

At Magdeburg, Germany, the Society maintains a Bethel home and a factory for the manufacturing of books and booklets and other literature. For some time this factory has turned out a large amount of literature for Germany and other countries. During the year, our factory at Magdeburg has produced the following:

Books	2,155,059
Booklets	5,829,793
<i>Golden Age</i>	10,910,000
<i>Watchtower</i>	842,470
Calendars	190,000
Bulletins	222,000
Handbills, etc.	27,562,000

In addition to the work of printing and manufacturing as above stated, the correspondence required a great deal of work. Letters received totaled, 93,345; dispatched 84,367. Parcels shipped totaled 390,737.

**BETHEL FAMILY:** The family at Magdeburg, as elsewhere, enjoy the great privilege of working together and spending their time together in the home. The family there engage in a regular study every Monday evening, the same as the Bethel family at Brooklyn and other places. The reports show that the family have been greatly strengthened and enthused by this study. They have a better appreciation of the vindication of Jehovah's name and why they are permitted to serve him now. From the report of the local manager we quote the following:

A great deal was required this year of the factory and of the Bethel family. That made it necessary to work on most of the machines for a great part of the time in three shifts, and otherwise over in two shifts. These demands made it impossible this year to follow the custom to close the factory and the office for some days on the occasion of service weeks. For that reason not as much literature as in the previous year has been spread by the Bethel family, but the members of



the Bethel family participated whenever possible every Sunday in the house-to-house work and put a good quantity of literature in the hands of the people. This year 813,159 more books and 306,717 more booklets have been put out from the Magdeburg printery than in the previous fiscal year. The number of *Golden Age* copies printed was 1,050,000 more than the previous year.

**WITNESS WORK:** The reports from Germany give further evidence that Jehovah is having his witness work carried forth regardless of anything that the enemy and his agents are able to do. The output of books and booklets during the fiscal year in Germany exceeds that of any previous year. The annual report for the fiscal year shows the following distribution:

Bound books	1,054,982
Booklets	5,582,681
Grand total	<u>6,637,663</u>

**OPPOSITION:** Satan, with his field marshal Gog leading the conspirators, has done everything in his power to hinder and destroy the work in Germany during the year. The Lord, however, has kept his hand over his people, and amidst all these wicked efforts of the enemy Jehovah's witness work has gone grandly forward. The following extract is taken from the report of the local manager:

The opposition of the enemy increased greatly this year. Every means has been employed to stop the faithful witnesses in their march onward. The tremendous witness challenged the rage of the enemy. In Bavaria and Wurttemberg, two states of the German Reich, the respective governments forbade nearly all of the literature and its distribution, and many confiscations took place and also arrests. Nevertheless, Jehovah's witnesses kept on marching, and recently the Lord again cleared the way, because new decrees of the government reversed the interdiction; and now we are again able to do a better work in these states. Further, many legal proceedings were taken against friends on the charge of violation of ordinances regarding the Sunday rest or of the industrial law. In all, 1,797 new legal actions were opened this year, and the

number of actions pending from the past year against Jehovah's witnesses was 2,335. It may easily be seen how the opposition of the enemy increased in comparison with the witness work. The Lord has hardened the foreheads of his people as an adamant, and so they went on and became only more determined by the opposition of the enemy to carry on the witness work until the cities are desolated.

**NEW NAME:** God's people in Germany have appreciated the name "Jehovah's witnesses", which the Most High has given to those on earth who love and serve him. They have been greatly encouraged and spurred on to do the work that the Lord has given them to do. Many of the Lord's witnesses in Germany have crossed the border into Czechoslovakia and helped to carry forward the work there. Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Luxemburg are under the immediate supervision of the German office. It was thought best thus to advantage the work in order to facilitate the reports and better organize the field service. From the Society's manager in Germany the following is quoted:

In the last annual report it has been said the situation in Germany went from bad to worse. In the fiscal year 1932 the distress increased even more, and in addition thereto the political passions have been stirred as never before. But that resulted in many people's seeing now no help is to be expected from politics, and they begin to look for other help. The clergy took a very active part in politics, and this again helped the people to recognize the dishonesty and duplicity of this class; so the message of Jehovah's witnesses found a fertile soil. With much gratitude to the Lord we above all remember the wonderful food which the Lord gave his people through *The Watchtower* and *Vindication*, and these great truths made God's people enthusiastic.

**SERVICE WORK:** Of course the most effective manner of activity was carried on through the service work. Efforts were made this year to still better organize the service work to greater efficiency. As everywhere new friends have been found which entered the ranks of Jehovah's witnesses, the organization of sharpshooters has been more built out. In the past year the number of companies and of small companies organized as sharpshooters amounted to 590. This year some of the smaller

companies have been linked with the sharpshooters' organization, so that the number of regularly organized companies was only 570 in this year. A good number more of smaller companies, however, have now been organized as sharpshooters, making now a total of 291 in this part of the organization; and therefore now 861 greater and smaller companies are linked with the service organization. That is an increase of 271 over the previous year. The Society further sent out a general summons to the witnesses of Jehovah to enter the service as auxiliary pioneers. Many friends are without employment, and many joyfully answered this call, so that the number of auxiliary pioneers is better by 396 at the end of this fiscal year. Details about that are given later.

The service work in this fiscal year started with the great campaign with the *Kingdom* booklet. This spurred on the friends tremendously, and it was a great campaign in which even many participated that formerly did not have an active part in the service. Thereby the number of company workers mounted up to 12,589. The climax in the number of workers was reached at the time of spreading the *Kingdom* booklet, as therein many others besides the anointed took a part; then there were 14,453 workers. About 5,000,000 copies of the *Kingdom* booklet have been printed, and the major part thereof have been spread. As everywhere all over the earth, this booklet was carried to the rulers, viz., 28,631 clergymen, 48,874 politicians, 15,946 financiers, and 4,473 high army officers. This strongly increased the rage of the enemy, but it has been the greatest witness ever given in this country.

With the kind permission of the president, the Magdeburg office also made a paper-bound edition of the books *Vindication* and *Government* that enabled us to spread these books at a low contribution. In this way, of course, the possibility of spreading the message was greatly increased, and the Lord obviously blessed this matter.

The total turnover of literature in this year was 1,307,228 more than in the previous year. By statistics we had shown in the last annual report that the year 1931 meant a climax in the distribution of literature, by taking six booklets as equal to one book and thus expressing the whole distribution in one number. That number was 1,874,281 for the past year; and it is 1,985,429 for this year. Therefore the fiscal year 1932 is by far on the top of all the years in which the testimony could be given in this country.

With regard to the number of books spread it must be taken into consideration that during two months the work was exclusively with the *Kingdom* booklet, and further that the spreading was hindered by an interdiction of our literature in Bavaria, Wurttemberg and Baden, which lasted eight months. Else the number of books spread would doubtless be still better.

The efforts made by the anointed may be easily seen from the number of hours spent. In the past year the company workers had spent 990,618 hours in the kingdom service; whereas they were 1,283,095 hours in the field service this year. They have shown the zeal peculiar to the house of the Lord.

The total number of hours spent in the kingdom service this year was 2,022,669, against 1,343,392 in the previous year.

The total of testimonies given was 13,788,796, viz., about 3,500,000 more than in the past year. Therefore nearly every family in Germany received the testimony of the kingdom this year. The total number of receivers of literature was 4,987,379, so that about every third family to which the testimony was given took literature.

From the above figures it clearly appears that Jehovah blessed the efforts and the zeal of his people in this country. In fact, that is the Lord's work. No human organization could carry on such a work with the same means; but Jehovah leads his work, and in that we rejoice.

**PIONEERS:** At the end of this fiscal year the number of pioneers is somewhat short of what it was in the previous year. It is now 291. The reason for that is partly that some of the territory formerly held by pioneers is now worked through by new companies and, on the other hand, a part of the pioneers went to Czechoslovakia and other countries to give the testimony there also. In spite of that, the pioneers made greater efforts than in the past year. Though less in number, they used 79,733 more hours in the field service and gave 2,870,624 testimonies. The number of books spread by pioneers was 222,084; of booklets, 862,974.

**AUXILIARY PIONEERS:** The short remark has been made already that in this year we endeavored to organize the service of auxiliary pioneers to greater efficiency. Formerly the auxiliary pioneers gave their reports through the companies with which they cooperated, but since December 1, 1931, they report directly to the Society. That gives the possibility of a direct control. This branch of the service has proved to be very efficient. The report of auxiliary pioneers covers only ten

months, and in these ten months the auxiliary pioneers spent 307,067 hours in the field service and thereby gave 2,119,355 testimonies. In this way 142,064 books and 311,468 booklets have been laid in the hands of the people.

**SERVICE WEEKS:** Service weeks have always proved to be a source of special joy for the Lord's people, and apparently they are caused by the Lord for the purpose of carrying on at a respective time a specially strong attack against the enemy's organization.

The International Thanksgiving Testimony Week, above all, pointed the friends to their responsibility, when participating in the symbols of the Memorial, to also have a part therein in reality. Besides the International Service Weeks special periods for the witness work have been set aside for Germany. A general survey of the results obtained in these service weeks is given in the following:

Special campaign	Books	Booklets	Receivers	Testimonies
<i>Kingdom</i> booklet, Oct. 10-19, 1931	3,742	1,156,941	1,032,531	1,640,000
Testimony Week, Nov. 7-15, 1931	3,421	515,294	501,722	589,400
Books Testimony Period, Jan. 30- Feb. 7, 1932	49,572	190,522	197,530	629,462
Thanksgiving Testimony Period, Mar. 20-27, 1932	95,121	125,434	202,402	908,593
200,000-Hour Testimony Period, July 2-10, 1932	68,859	90,751	144,711	767,708
Special Period, Aug 27-Sept 14, 1932	53,174	64,265	113,354	602,856

Just to start the new fiscal year the anointed unite themselves now to celebrate the feast of the kingdom, and we are hoping this week will be a good introduction for the new fiscal year.

**DRAMA OF CREATION AND PUBLIC ACTIVITY:** As long as we have no opportunity to reach the public by radio the *Drama of Creation*, composed with texts from the book *Creation*, forms, besides *The Golden Age*, one of the most effective means to prepare the field for receiving the message. As before, the *Drama of Creation* could be shown in the fiscal

year now ended in 209 places with good results. Number of attendants was 680,287. Thereby 22,843 books and 83,784 booklets were spread, and 6,520 subscribers for *The Golden Age* gained.

Besides, the *Drama of Creation* this fiscal year brought an increased activity with regard to public addresses, because the field is more favorable for such undertakings and people are really coming in masses to hear the message of the kingdom. There were given 1,841 public lectures, with 342,076 attendants.

It causes us great joy to see that many of those interested through the *Drama of Creation* or through a public lecture are desirous of hearing more about Jehovah's purposes, and there are 15,396 people of those interested by public activity this year who attend the current studies of the literature containing the truth. Some of them are beginning already to participate in the proclamation. Perhaps that may mean the beginning of the fulfilment of the picture of Jehonadab, that many honest and thinking men will join Jehovah's witnesses. In every case we hope we can report in the coming year that the number of those taking an active part in the field service increased considerably. We thank the Lord that he leads new fighters to his witnesses.

**THE GOLDEN AGE:** In spite of great opposition this branch of the work also shows a considerable increase. The Catholic church as well as political parties, the national socialist, for instance, have forbidden their members to read *The Golden Age*, and this resulted in a great number giving up the subscription. But Jehovah's witnesses went onward and did not only repair these losses but got many more new subscribers; and now the number of *Golden Age* copies that go out regularly is 440,000. The number of copies of *The Golden Age* which were spread is 10,910,000, instead of 9,900,000 previously; an increase of about 10 percent. *The Golden Age* is a good means to prepare the way for the message as well as to link together all those men of good will who want to take the side of the kingdom. The current publication of radio lectures furnishes them currently with important truths about Jehovah's purposes.

#### GREECE

By the Lord's grace some of his witnesses still continue to proclaim the message of truth in Greece,

where in the early days of Christianity the message was carried by the apostles. The clergy continue to oppose and persecute Jehovah's witnesses, but they push on vigorously just the same. During the year the output of literature in Greece totaled 127,850 books and booklets in the Greek language, and in other languages 3,487; making a grand total of 131,337. From the local manager's report at Athens the following is extracted:

As to the witness work here, with joy and thankfulness to the Lord I state that, notwithstanding the prevailing crisis in this country, especially this year, and the great poverty of the people in the country districts, and the lack of work, as well as the relentless opposition of the enemy organization, the witness work has been going on under the protection of the Lord. It is true that as to the giving out of bound books and booklets we came behind this year in comparison with the last two years, because of the inability of the people to buy them and also because we tried to give the witness with the *Kingdom* booklet. There were instances where the people could not take even the *Kingdom* booklet in magazine form, though they gladly took the offered radiocast, "Who Is Jehovah?" Women sold to the grocers bowls full of corn which they had for their food, in order to be able to buy a booklet.

Again the clergy tried to stop the work of the Lord, but the Lord stood by his people and frustrated their machinations. The synod of bishops sent to the government a document asking that an article be inserted in the constitution as a preventive measure against the work of witness throughout Greece. The government asked the opinion of the public prosecutor of the highest court, and he in turn issued an official opinion to the intent that no preventive measures can be taken, but that there could be taken repressive measures only in cases where it would be proved that these men practiced proselytism by illicit means; but not in cases where these men give merely a witness and sell their literature.

The *Kingdom* booklet was given to all the clergymen and preachers, and continues to be given as opportunity affords; also to the government officials, viz., the president of the democracy, the prime minister and all the ministers; parliament and congress members, the higher officers of army and navy, all the officers of the two bodies of police, and the

judges of all the courts. To all of them it was given personally as far as possible. Many of them with a frown; and few of them refused to receive it or sent it back by post.

This year we have had some trials in the courts, and two of the brethren were sent to jail for six months; others were sentenced to six-month and one-year terms but the higher courts to which they made appeal acquitted them.

The work of witness here is generally done by company workers because conditions here are not favorable for pioneers, of which only five are working only part of the year.

Realizing the great privilege of being of the servant class, by the grace of the Lord we will continue to give witness to his name and raise the banner of truth to the people.

#### GUIANA, BRITISH

The little country in the northeastern part of South America which is called British Guiana has a few of Jehovah's witnesses who are zealous in trying to put forth the kingdom message. In 1931 this little company placed in the hands of the people 4,793 books and booklets. In the fiscal year of 1932 the placements were 13,603. From the local manager's report the following is extracted:

The *Kingdom* campaign was begun here in October, when the first shipment arrived, and we have now about completed our testimony to the clergy and rulers. Of these booklets 6,858 were distributed during the year, and the work still proceeds.

We have continued to deliver the witness in the towns and in as many villages and mining centers as weather and funds permitted, but we have not been able to place many more bound books than we did in 1931; although our placements of booklets is about five times greater than that year. This is due in large measure to the financial depression, which is acute here.

The acquisition, with your kind assistance, of a machine for reproducing the electrical records is greatly appreciated, and we hope to soon be able to use it in the rural districts.

We desire to express our appreciation to the Lord for all his benefits bestowed on us during the past year, not the least of which has been the loving care and ministrations of you and the other members of the Bethel home.



## HOLLAND (NETHERLANDS)

The zeal of Jehovah's witnesses in Holland is gratifying, and the Lord has added his blessing to their efforts during the fiscal year. The previous year the total amount of literature distributed was 40,000 books and booklets. In the fiscal year just closing there were placed in the hands of the people 152,844 books and booklets. From the report of the Society's local representative in Holland the following is taken:

Holland has always been very hard and stubborn territory. One hundred and seventy of the religious sects of the world have churches or congregations in Holland. Dutch religionists are very fanatic, and by their fanaticism and sanctimoniousness they turn the minds of upright and sincere people away from God and his truth. With these facts in mind, you will be able to understand that pioneering by Jehovah's witnesses is very necessary, but, too, extremely difficult. Therefore it has been and is nearly impossible in Holland for pioneers to keep in the service without help.

We started by renting a home for a year in Amsterdam, accommodating nine pioneers, all of whom were then German brethren. This house was opened on November 1; and a 63-year-old sister, a member of the company residing there, was appointed to care for the household. During this year the city of Amsterdam has for the first time been thoroughly worked.

Next a house boat was rented for half a year, where five or six brethren could be housed. The great advantage of this boat was that the brethren could pass quickly on from one town to another when finished, without losing valuable time in seeking new accommodation. On May 15 this was replaced by another pioneer home in the city of Groningen, in Northern Holland. On May 1 our third pioneer home was opened in the city of Tilburg, in the south of Holland (the entirely Catholic provinces). From this home, which accommodates ten pioneers, wonderful work has been done among the Catholic people of the more thickly populated southern districts.

The remaining territory is worked by individual pioneers, who are able to provide for themselves, and by sixty company workers. The regular number of pioneers was twenty-six, and ten auxiliaries.

We were able to place at the disposal of the pioneer homes three autocars, two seven-seaters and one five-seater, with which

the pioneers are working districts within a radius of 50 miles. By these means we are able to give the witness throughout the entire country of Holland once each year. We see, from the results, that the oxcart with which the Dutch work has been carried on for many years has been replaced by automobiles.

The Devil thought to hinder the work in France by the expulsion of several pioneers, but he was wrong in this. The expelled pioneers went to Holland, and there Satan's bulwarks were attacked as never before.

The work of the *Kingdom* booklet has proven to be a special encouragement for all of Jehovah's witnesses here. The work of serving notice to the rulers is now completed. During the special *Kingdom* weeks we were working with an autocar equipped to advertise the *Kingdom* booklets. A loudspeaker was fixed on it, and attractive music was provided to draw the attention of the people to the message. Splendid results were obtained by means of this car, especially where many people could be assembled, the brethren working round the car placing the *Kingdom* booklets.

During the year we arranged in different parts of the country regional service conventions, which were well attended.

In the office we have been busy translating the books and booklets, which flow like a stream of truth from headquarters over the earth. Soon we shall have for distribution seven bound books, in addition to the many booklets. During the year 1,159 pieces of mail were received and 477 pieces were dispatched.

**RADIO:** At the beginning of the kingdom campaign the General Broadcasting Association (A.V.R.O.) afforded us the opportunity of using their station for nearly half an hour, when the lecture, "The Kingdom, the Hope of the World," was broadcast. Many intellectual people wrote to the office for a copy of the lecture, and the workers were helped very much by it in placing the *Kingdom* booklets.

The Lord is looking after the interests of his work, but we are acquainted also with the fact that Satan by his chief prince Gog is doing everything in his power to stop the work here. This he is trying to do by customs difficulties, by a new law forbidding anyone to go from house to house on Sunday (we have a "Christian" government), and by a new law against 'blaspheming' god (Satan)! We have confidence,

however, that the Lord will show us ways and means to carry on the work to the vindication of His word and name. He will maintain the work of his hands to his own glory, and Satan and his cohorts will be put to shame.

This report from Holland is indeed gratifying. It shows that the Lord will have his witness given in every land where his name has been particularly defamed. All shall know that Jehovah is God!

#### HUNGARY

Hungary, as is well known, for many years has been under the domination of the papal system. Darkness covers that land, and gross darkness the mass of the people. Those who make an effort to get out from under the influence of the papacy receive much persecution. Amidst all the opposition Jehovah's witnesses have gone forward in giving the testimony. During the year the corporate charter of the Society was registered there, which has furnished some advantage in defending ourselves against the enemy. The literature placed in Hungary during the year totals 1,276 bound books and 135,832 booklets. From the local manager's report the following is taken:

During the year constantly lookout was held for greater possibilities to give a strong witness for Jehovah's kingdom. Hungary is a country wholly subject to the influence of clericalism, and its population is unable to get rid of this influence. Jehovah's witnesses were persecuted everywhere, and nobody was able to remain in full-time service. Therefore no pioneers and auxiliary pioneers were active. But the friends throughout the country watched every possibility to serve the Lord. When the *Kingdom* booklet appeared, this was made a special occasion to give the capital of Hungary an extensive witness. At a fixed time 90 German friends went there, and in the course of five days about 125,000 *Kingdom* booklets and 200,000 tracts were spread. Many people were made glad with the message of the truth, and many letters received are showing how many they are that long for the kingdom. The rage of the enemy was greatly aroused, but he was unable to hurt even one of Jehovah's witnesses. During the year the Society

has been registered, and now a small office is maintained at Budapest. By special efforts the brethren were able to get the two books *Creation* and *Reconciliation* printed in the country proper, so that in the coming year more possibility will exist to proclaim the kingdom in a marked degree. In spite of all efforts of the enemy, his wrath was kept back by Jehovah's mighty hand; and there is much evidence that Jehovah will still have a great work to his glory done in this dark country. Though no public lectures and similar undertakings were permitted, it is interesting to note how everywhere, in spite of the interdiction by police, the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses are attended by many people, and some enter the ranks of those on Jehovah's side. Many oppressed people there wait for the kingdom. During the year the totals of distribution were as follows:

<i>The Harp of God</i>	165
<i>Deliverance</i>	224
<i>Creation</i>	289
<i>Life</i>	188
Various books	410
	<hr/>
Total books	1,276
Booklets	135,832
Free tracts	300,000
Copies, <i>The Golden Age</i>	744
Copies, <i>The Watchtower</i>	17,640
Organized companies	25
Sharpshooters	17
Regional service directors	1

#### ICELAND

In the cold and bleak land of Iceland there are warm-hearted and zealous ones for the Lord, appreciating the fact that Jehovah made all mankind of one blood and in due time will give all mankind an opportunity to know the truth. Under very great difficulties some of these faithful brethren have carried the message into Iceland; and it will be of real interest to note the results during the year. From the local manager's report the following is quoted:

Sometimes our only pioneer in the far-away island has to do real pioneer work traveling over vast areas only sparsely populated and the number of books placed will then be not so big, but taking into consideration circumstances, the figures are very encouraging

Number of <i>The Harp of God</i> placed	751
Number of <i>Deliverance</i> placed	168
Number of other books placed	7
Number of booklets placed	2,660
Number of <i>Kingdom</i> booklets placed	321
Grand total	3,907

#### INDIA

For many centuries the peoples of India have been held in darkness by Jehovah's enemy; but now the light is breaking through, so that those who have charge of the affairs in India on the enemy's side will not be able to say they had no notice of the approaching kingdom nor information that Jehovah is God. The work is progressing, and the zeal of God's people there is evidence that these are anointed by him and determined to press the battle at the gate. From the local manager's report at India, the following is extracted:

It is a pleasure once again to submit a general report of the activities of Jehovah's witnesses in India, Burma and Ceylon for the year just closed. The report covers eleven months only, because of the need to prepare it in time for you to receive it during October.

It is a blessed privilege to be permitted to serve the great Jehovah God, and we in India have special cause for gratitude in this respect. There has been a healthy increase of activity all round, as was to be expected, and for this we give praise to Jehovah.

We were favored at the beginning of the period under review to have three new pioneers out from England, making a total now of eight. There is no desire to differentiate between Englishmen and Indians; but so long as others recognize a distinction, just so long will the work of witnessing to Englishmen in India be possible only to English workers. It is found also that a white man has a far better chance of access to the influential people of the land than has a native Indian, and

for this reason the results in output of literature are far greater with English workers than with Indian.

A year ago there were practically no "company" workers in the whole of this field. It is most encouraging now to see newly interested ones coming forward into activity for the name of Jehovah, whilst "Memorial saints" continue to love one another rather than demonstrate that they love Jehovah; which is particularly noticeable in Burma and Ceylon. For the first time it is now possible to report regular activity on the part of "company" workers in Burma and Ceylon, and it is hoped that this small beginning will soon grow to larger proportions.

The total distribution of literature for the eleven months under review is 63,746, of which 80 percent was put out by 20 pioneers. The following table will show at a glance how this figure is composed:

	Vols.	Bklets.	Misc. Vernac- and ular Foreign	Totals	Test's	Obtrs.
Pioneers	16,925	12,558	20,798	50,281	50,871	24,163
Company	1,733	4,130	5,644	11,507	23,803	7,522
Mail	179	744	708 327	1,958		
<b>Totals</b>	<b>18,837</b>	<b>17,432</b>	<b>27,150 327</b>	<b>63,746</b>	<b>74,674</b>	<b>31,685</b>

An analysis of the reported results shows that the pioneers averaged 3.7 testimonies per hour, 47 percent of which were to obtainers, whilst the company workers made an average of 32 percent to obtainers.

**SPECIAL CAMPAIGNS:** The work with the *Kingdom* booklet stands in a category by itself. The distribution of the *Kingdom* booklet was taken up with enthusiasm. Of 7,320 English and 14,603 vernacular copies which have been disposed of, 2,468 are reported as having gone into the hands of the rulers. The work of getting this booklet to all the clergy is a difficult one with so few workers, and it is not completed yet. We intended to send a large number through the post, but no up-to-date directory of addresses could be procured. The viceroy and all provincial governors and their staffs were served with a copy, as well as all high officials on the civil list.

The *Kingdom* booklet has been published in Malayalam, Tamil, Urdu, Hindi, Sinhalese and Gujerati, and the Burmese translation is now being made. Some of these have been sup-

plied also to other branches of the Society in whose countries Indians are resident.

The work opened up some time ago among the Indian Christians in the Punjab is increasing, though not to a very large extent. There are a few zealous workers there, and certainly many whose eyes are opened to the truth but who through fear have not yet made a definite stand. The same may be said of the work in Travancore, in South India. Here, of course, the work is much more advanced; but Indians in general live in such hopeless conditions of poverty, and this, coupled with long years of servitude and an enervating climate, seems to have broken their spirit and weakened their ability to stand against their oppressors. Only the kingdom can deliver them.

In Ceylon the work has progressed apace. Ceylon is a country with few large towns and many tea and other estates. Roads are very good and two pioneers on motorcycles have been witnessing to these scattered planters. One pioneer sister has labored alone chiefly in the smaller towns and villages. There is also a definite and regular activity now on the part of some more recently interested people, one of whom has lately entered the pioneer work.

The prospect for the coming year with three new books and thirteen booklets to offer the people is thrilling, to say the very least of it. There is surely no time now for anything but kingdom service, and as Jehovah's witnesses in this part of the earth we are determined to "eat up" all that the Lord provides for us and with boldness deliver the message thus put into our mouths. As the perplexity of the nations increases, the more do we long to see the vindication of Jehovah's name.

#### ITALY

Italy has long been dominated by the papal influence, so far as Biblical matters are concerned. It has been very difficult to get any witness work done in Italy for some time; but during the fiscal year just closed an effort was put forth, with the result that about 325,000 copies of literature were placed in Italy. The following is copied from the report made by the Society's representative for Italy:

During this year, according to the order of the president of the Society, a special attack was made against the Devil's stronghold in Italy.

If literature in large quantities had been shipped into Italy, the enemy would have been aroused and would have interfered. Thus a careful plan was made, and a small number of brethren were asked to cooperate in a special drive for the distribution of *Kingdom* booklets in Italy.

The distribution had to be done very quickly. Twenty brethren of Switzerland went into Italy, and they talked about the weather and other things while in the train. With the help of newspaper agencies and Italian boys packages were wrapped up and shipped during the night as newspapers to all the larger cities of northern Italy. The brethren took the same trains and found the literature ready as they reached their destinations in the morning. In some cities the police gave verbal permission to proceed with the work, and within ten days 300,000 copies of the *Kingdom* booklet had been distributed. In the middle of the week the enemy was aroused, and upon the order from Rome the permission to distribute was withdrawn. Brother Harbeck, as representative of the Society, appeared before the authorities at Milan and at Rome, and these men also received a witness.

In fact some of the police authorities were ordered to study the *Kingdom* booklet carefully. The Italian Government has now promised to examine the books, and it is expected that they will act upon their own law, which guarantees religious liberty. One high official said that the Italian Government looks upon our work favorably, but it cannot acknowledge us outwardly, because the Government is bound by the treaty with the Vatican. The same high official said, however, that the treaty between Mussolini and the pope was not a very close alliance.

Apart from the *Kingdom* booklets distributed as above mentioned, 895 books and 1,600 booklets were placed with the people during the year.

#### JAMAICA

The small island of Jamaica is the temporary dwelling place of some of Jehovah's witnesses who are zealously taking the message of the kingdom to the people. The work there has increased during the year, to the joy of those who have participated in it, in which joy the brethren throughout the earth will participate also. The following is extracted from the local manager's report:



We are very thankful to our dear heavenly Father for having used us another year in this blessed ministry. It is with much gratitude that we review the assistance, in every direction, that we received from the head office during the past. We are amazed, but delighted, at the items of information which came to us during the year now closed.

The year 1932 is a memorable year to the Jamaica branch. The adversary had been using subtle means as never before, to interfere with the work here; but just then the Society sent us Brother George Young, whose visit brought untold blessings. He caused all to realize more fully their privilege and responsibility. Thousands listened to Brother Young's lecture, and much interest was aroused all over the island. Some of the preachers got angry and wrote very bitter things, but such actions only caused the people to ask for more lectures. The demand for more lectures was more than we were able to meet.

The regional service directors had been very active, and their services were much appreciated all over the island.

Pioneers are to be found in every part of the island and are doing all they can to make placements of the Society's literature for the good of the people. We had the pleasure of sending a pioneer to the Cayman islands, where the hell-fire doctrine is held sacred. The preachers tried to oppose the witness work, but many of the people were supplied with our literature.

The company of Jehovah's witnesses are very active in the work, and new companies are being formed with the same desire to be active in service.

In spite of the general financial depression our placements of literature have much exceeded those of last year. Our joys increase as we go forth proclaiming the message of the kingdom. We believe that much is left to be done ere Armageddon approaches, and are determined to do our part in announcing the approaching destruction and the blessings of the kingdom to follow.

The following is a summary of the output of books, booklets, etc., for the year ending 1932:

Bound books	11,893
Booklets	37,712
Bibles	881
Letters sent out	1,862

Letters received	1,118
Regional service directors	3
Pioneers	19
Sharpshooters	26
Service directors	16
Public meetings held	104
Number attending public meetings	32,473
Company meetings	91
Number in attendance	1,569
Miles traveled	6,220

## JAPAN

Anyone who is really devoted to the Lord and who witnesses the forward march of the kingdom message in the various parts of the earth can have no doubt as to the truth which the Society is now proclaiming by the grace of the Lord. Everywhere "Christendom" is breaking down, and everywhere the tide of truth continues to rise. In far-away Japan the work has had a healthy increase during the year, and those participating in it are thrilled with the prospect of having part in the vindication of Jehovah's name. The work in Korea has been placed under the supervision of the Society's office at Tokyo, Japan, and it is now in a more healthy condition. From the Society's local manager's report the following excerpts are quoted:

Another glorious year has passed with much the highest record for the witness work which has been done to the name and word of the Most High. It was still the best record since the work began in Japan. In spite of very bad conditions in every way here in Japan, the Lord has richly blessed his anointed with more work to do for his name.

**PUBLIC WITNESS IN FORMOSA ISLAND:** We had three great public meetings in the island of Formosa during the month of May. The gospel of the kingdom is thoroughly witnessed to the three million of Formosans and Japanese there through these meetings and a great many books. Two Japanese pioneer brethren placed more than 1,300 books and booklets in a week. One Formosan young man is already in the pioneer service, and some more are coming into the service.

**KINGDOM BOOKLET PERIOD:** The shipment of the *Kingdom* booklet in Japanese arrived here in May. Two entire months, June and July, were devoted as the special distribution period of the *Kingdom* booklet. During the period we had placed 42,624 of the booklets and 34,878 of Japanese *Golden Age* in the hands of 6,347 of the ruling class and 36,277 of the common people. The booklet was placed among officials of the highest class and even the royal family in Japan.

**CONVENTION:** The second All-Japan service convention was held in Tokyo for three days, from May 20 to 22, inclusive. Fifty-eight were present, and fifty-five went to field service. There were 1,480 *Kingdom* booklets placed.

**TANKS:** In Japan it is very expensive to have an automobile. The roads in the country district are very bad. At the same time we do not need to have an automobile, because we can reach the next village within an hour. So we decided to build "tanks" without an engine. Three "tanks" will be built, and one of them is nearly completed. Each "tank" has three man power, not horse power, on foot; and is eight feet in length, four feet and one-half in width, and six feet high. In this car three pioneer brethren can sleep, study, eat, cook and meet. Now any remote district can be reached by these tanks. It is built with iron pipes and sheets. Entire cost of each tank is less than \$30. All the building of these is done by the brethren.

**ACTIVITY:** The activity of the witness work in Japan was greatly increased during last year. It is very strange that there is only one company in the whole of Japan. Whoever gets the knowledge of the truth and has the zeal for the kingdom, he or she jumps into the pioneer service immediately. So in Japan regional service directors go around to visit the pioneers, and not the companies as they do in America or European countries. The number of pioneers increased 14 more than in the previous year. During the last year 1,068,471 testimonies were given, an increase of 328,369 over the previous year. The placement of bound books totaled 14,361, or decreased by 666. The booklets totaled 111,044, or increased by 13,940. Japanese *Watchtower* totaled 6,889, or increased by 1,904. Japanese *Golden Age* totaled 247,260, or increased by 134,859.

**RESULT:** The result of the activity in Japan during the year of 1932 is as follows:

	Pioneer	Auxiliary	Company	Bethel	Totals
Workers	69	11	10	13	103
Hours spent	73,161	5,751	1,755½	3,061½	83,729
Testimonies	967,771	35,428	16,833	48,439	1,068,471
Obtainers	101,481	3,789	1,785	4,072	111,127
Books placed	12,456	863	382	660	14,361
Booklets placed	97,469	6,370	2,814	4,391	111,044
Total	109,925	7,233	3,196	5,051	125,405
<i>Golden Age</i> (copies)	158,027	15,414	41,982	31,837	247,260
<i>Golden Age</i> (subscriptions)	1,683	83	110	476	2,352
<i>Watchtower</i> (copies)	3,382	677	578	2,252	6,889
<i>Watchtower</i> (subscriptions)	13	0	2	53	68
<i>Golden Age</i> (distributed free)	24,483	50	216	11,049	35,798

Regional director service: Directors, 2; total kilometers traveled, 37,602; public meetings, 3 (2,200 in attendance; 300 posters and 35,000 handbills); company meetings, 151; attendance, 727; mail received, 7,375; mail dispatched, 8,043.

*Light Book One* and *Book Two* are translated, and *Book One* is already on the press. New booklets *What is Truth?* and *Who is God?* are already translated and ready for the press. *Vindication* books will be translated next. We keep the *Watchtower* study regularly at Bethel every week.

#### KOREA

Many difficulties have been encountered in Korea in the fiscal year closed as well as in times past, but the work in that isolated country is again taking on some real activity. We hope for better results next year. The following is taken from the report of the local manager:

We held our first convention in Seoul, June 11-13, under the leadership of our dear Brother Akashi, and 45 were in attendance from everywhere. During the convention 582 booklets of the *Kingdom* and some books were left in the hands of the rulers and people in Seoul. It was a sweet time of

refreshing from the hand of the Lord and was a stimulus and encouragement to all.

We rejoice that so many books and booklets have been printed in the Korean language, and we hope soon to be able to make a wider distribution.

Now, gladly, we sent this annual report to you, as follows:

Books placed	2,725
Booklets placed	19,504
<i>Watchtower</i>	608
<i>Golden Age</i>	2,793
<i>Golden Age</i> , free	1,050

On September 28, 50,000 copies of the warning contained in the *Kingdom* booklet were issued in the Korean language for free distribution.

#### LATVIA

Latvia is another benighted country. The condition there is well expressed in the language of the local representative of the Society, from which the following is quoted:

Jehovah's witnesses in Latvia have been able to complete another happy year in the kingdom service. A few years ago the Haman class succeeded in getting restrictions placed upon our supplies of new books; but the few thousands we had at that time have, like the widow's pot of oil in Elisha's day, continued to flow out like a never-ending stream. God's faithful people have found that his arm is not shortened. Several interesting experiences could be told proving most unmistakably the presence of the angels in Zion and of their protection and care for the interests of his organization.

The great event of the year has been the receiving of the *Kingdom* booklet. It is several years since a new booklet in the Latvian language was issued, and the distribution of this one has been a source of considerable encouragement to the friends. Supplies were first received in June, and by the end of September more than 11,000 had been spread among the people. Many expressions of appreciation have been received from those who have read the message contained in the booklet.

The total number of books and booklets sent out during the year was 29,296. Of these, four companies, ranging in numbers from 7 to 16, spread 9,741, which figure shows a healthy increase compared with the number distributed by the com-

panies last year; while an average of 4 pioneers and 3 auxiliaries spread 15,602. The number of those engaged in the pioneer service is small, and some of these are not physically strong. Winters are long and sometimes cold, and the roads are often not good. In addition there are often difficulties to be met on account of the restrictions previously referred to. Many of the people, while professing Christianity, still believe in their pagan gods and practice old rites and ceremonies. Despite everything, however, the work still continues and will go on. The prospects for the year just commencing are brighter than were those of a year ago.

In the course of the year two conventions were held, with a total attendance of 80. The brethren responded well to the call to service, and some participated therein for the first time and have continued in the work ever since. All the addresses were taken from recent *Watchtowers* and had the effect of energizing the brethren for the days ahead.

Latvia has not escaped the general depression which is affecting practically the whole world. The financial condition of the country is very bad and is made worse by corruption which is rife. As a result of increased tariffs and quotas the farmers are unable to sell their produce, and thus reacts upon business generally, for the prosperity of the country depends upon its agriculture. In the towns there is much unemployment, and of those who have retained their situations very many have had their salaries reduced by as much as 33 percent. The effect of these conditions upon our work is twofold. Some, not having so much money as formerly, are less inclined to take the literature when it is offered; while others, seeing the hopeless condition of affairs generally, are more ready to lend an ear to the message of the kingdom, and see in it that which gives them hope.

The people are more docile and suffer hard conditions longer than some of the peoples of the western nations might be inclined to do. For centuries they were in a condition of serfdom which in some respects was worse than slavery. Now, although in many things there is less freedom than formerly under the old Russian regime, the people seem more ready to submit, for the reason that the hardships now to be borne come at a time when they are under the rulership of those of their own nation. We rejoice in the privilege of telling the people that the rulership of Jehovah's anointed King will satisfy the desire of every living thing.

## LITHUANIA

One cannot consider the conditions existing amongst the nations of earth without clearly seeing that there is no hope of relief except God's kingdom, and happy are the people of the Lord that his kingdom is here and soon mankind will be relieved of oppressors. This is not the happiest part, however. The time has come to know Jehovah God and to learn of his goodness and for the people to receive the blessings he has in store for them that love and serve Him. Lithuania, like other countries, is much in need of Jehovah's kingdom. From the local manager's report the following is quoted:

Lithuania, in common with other countries, has been and is affected by the world crisis. During the summer months there is usually little unemployment in the capital, but this year many have been glad to avail themselves of the opportunity afforded by the local authorities, of working a few hours each day on the roads and earning 2 lits (20 American cents) per day. Such a sum is insufficient for one person to provide the necessities of life. Farm produce is sold at prices leaving practically no margin for profit, wages have been considerably reduced all round, and conditions generally are such that rulers and ruled are facing the coming winter with trepidation.

It is therefore very encouraging to be able to report an increase of more than 122 percent over last year's figures, the actual total being 37,950 books and booklets, as against 17,043 for the preceding year. Truly the Lord has blessed the efforts of his witnesses here.

Gog has his forces well to the fore, Lithuania being virtually under a military dictatorship, although that is not generally admitted. But under the protection of Jehovah through his angels, his witnesses have been able to go boldly forward with confidence. Many of the military leaders and all of the 'higher-ups' whose names and addresses were available were served with the warning from Jehovah as set forth in the *Kingdom* booklet. Some of these have, on reading the message, sent to the office for *Deliverance*.

The activities of the pioneers have helped considerably in the accomplishment of the above-mentioned results. In Memelgebiet one pioneer has given a good account of himself, causing

the clergy on more than one occasion to report him to the police. When brought to the police office, he gave a faithful witness, not merely by word of mouth, but by leaving literature in the hands of the officers. In Lithuania there have been two native pioneers, and three sent from England under your direction just over a year ago. The latter very quickly learnt sufficient of the language to make themselves understood, and very soon the religious papers were writing against them. Unfortunately for the Lithuanian work, much of their time has been occupied in connection with work in other countries.

Accommodation, even in the so-called 'towns', is frequently difficult to obtain, and a bed free from vermin seems to be the exception rather than the rule. The provision of suitable food is often a problem. Cycling, which can be a pleasure in countries like England, is usually hard labor in this land. A shower of rain frequently makes the roads impassable. Only a keen desire to honor the name of Jehovah has enabled the pioneers to carry on.

The zeal manifested by Jehovah's witnesses in meeting the hardships encountered in the service in these benighted countries is a real stimulus to others more favorably situated. To be sure, Jehovah knows all about these difficulties, and he permits his witnesses to encounter them and, by his grace, to overcome them. Let all the witnesses everywhere be encouraged as they mark the hand of the Lord in surmounting the difficult things that arise in the pathway of his witnesses. The local manager of Lithuania further reports:

A convention was held in the small town of Radviliskis. The largest number attending a meeting was 45, but only 18 of these appreciated the real purpose of the convention and took part in the effort to honor Jehovah's name. This little party spread 137 books and booklets in a few neighboring villages and in the town itself, where the message is fairly well known. Comfortable bedding was provided by heaps of sweet-smelling hay strewn on the floor of a disused hall. Although accommodation was rather primitive, the workers enjoyed a very happy time together.

In Memelgebiet the little company of Jehovah's witnesses continue to show that they appreciate the importance of their new name. In so far as the people in this district have been



accustomed to a higher standard of living, conditions may be said to be worse than in greater Lithuania. Nevertheless results have been better than during the previous year. Although the number of workers is the same, there has been a slight increase in the average out each week and in the time spent in the work, which is a very important factor. The average number of books spread per hour has been good, but the number of hours per worker could be improved upon. The publication of *Government* and the first volume of *Vindication* in a cheaper binding has enabled a greater number of these books to be spread. Wild speculations concerning certain dates, by those who are no longer with us, has caused much prejudice in Memelgebiet, but the persistent presentation of the message of the kingdom is gradually breaking down this prejudice.

Three one-day service conventions were held at Uszloknen. On each occasion a journey by motor bus was made from Memel, friends being picked up en route and distributed when the territory was reached, at about 8:00 a.m. Witnessing continued until 1:00 p.m., when the workers were conveyed to a farm for refreshment of mind and body.

In January the Photo-Drama of Creation was shown in the town of Memel to capacity audiences on each of the three evenings. A total attendance of 3,250 was reported, and 740 books were distributed amongst those present. Much difficulty was experienced right up to the last moment in obtaining permission for the apparatus to be brought over the border, as well as for the Drama to be exhibited. All who signified their interest by leaving their names were invited to a series of five lectures a month later. These were also well attended.

The various special service periods are particularly helpful and are always an incentive to greater efforts. They also enable us to feel more keenly the wonderful unity which exists at this time among the witnesses of Jehovah.

The friends here desire me to convey to you their warm love and appreciation, which I have much pleasure in doing, assuring you at the same time of my own love and of my gratitude to Jehovah for the lead he is giving to his people through you at this time.

#### LUXEMBURG

It has been very difficult to get the work started in Luxemburg, because of the opposition by the clergy. However, the witness work has been carried on there

this year, and some are beginning to learn that Jehovah is God and that his kingdom is at hand. This small country is under the immediate supervision of Germany, and from the manager's report the following is taken :

In the same measure that this country is small, the difficulties are great which stand against the message of the kingdom. The best of efforts were made to give a strong testimony, and in various places public lectures were held and the Drama of Creation shown. But the enemy made some such arrangements impossible and used the clergy, and this in turn the press, to spread slanders and reproaches of Jehovah and his Word, when they could not stop matters. Since some time a small number of Jehovah's witnesses are in this country. The Devil by agency of his instruments, however, tries time and again to bring them before the court, and one after the other three pioneers were banished from the country, after many legal actions taken against them. Only one sister continues her work as a pioneer, as well as possibilities afford. In four places small companies of interested people have been brought together this year, and they are visited by a brother from Germany. Some of these friends took their stand wholly on Jehovah's side and are eagerly busy for the kingdom. Though pioneers for the time being can do only little work, it is to be expected that the few company workers will continue to give a good testimony. During the year the following was spread:

<i>The Harp of God</i>	72	<i>Light Books One and Two</i>	97
<i>Deliverance</i>	69	<i>Vindication</i>	
<i>Creation</i>	117	Book One, cloth	118
<i>Reconciliation</i>	38	<i>Vindication</i>	
<i>Government</i> , cloth	96	Book Two, paper	77
<i>Government</i> , paper	48	Other books	150
<i>Life</i>	39		
<i>Prophecy</i>	43	Total books	964
Booklets	8,229	Pioneer workers	1
Copies, <i>Watchtower</i>	504	Company workers	4
Copies, <i>Golden Age</i>	6,168		

## MEXICO

In the face of many difficulties and the vicious assaults of Satan and his agencies, in Mexico the work

has progressed during the fiscal year. A total of 12,871 bound books and 19,352 booklets has been placed in the hands of the people. The following tabulated statement shows the work during the year.

Publications	Sharpshooters	Companies	Auxiliaries	Pioneers	Total
<i>The Harp of God</i>	22	96	97	1,393	1,608
<i>Deliverance</i>	3	59	77	1,524	1,663
<i>Creation</i>	13	92	94	1,603	1,802
<i>Reconciliation</i>	13	92	62	1,582	1,749
<i>Government</i>	7	70	74	1,454	1,605
<i>Life</i>	5	142	92	1,432	1,671
<i>Prophecy</i>	12	61	75	1,056	1,204
<i>Light Book One</i>	7	46	78	697	828
<i>Light Book Two</i>	1	23	52	665	741
Bound books total	83	681	701	11,406	12,871
Misc. booklets	300	3,495	1,779	13,779	19,353
Total pieces of literature					32,224
Hours	510	6,855	4,275	22,201	33,841
Obtainers	260	3,460	1,770	17,001	22,491
Workers	22	163	27	42	254
Testimonies	4,059	46,515	31,379	144,913	226,866

#### NORWAY

The kingdom work in Norway continues to move forward, thus giving proof that the Lord's blessing is upon it and that his people there are pleasing to him. There was a great increase in the distribution of literature during the year, notwithstanding the efforts of the enemy. It is a pleasure to quote from the Society's local representative the following:

We have just now finished our year convention, September 17-20, a happy time with great encouraging to all the friends. We never before had so many friends from the farther places in Norway. From Bergen came two automobiles with 18 friends. They had to drive 960 miles the difficult ways over the mountains. One place they had to put the cars on ship over a fjord for four hours. Also from Kristiansand a car with 8 friends, driving 720 miles. A pioneer brother tramped

on his bicycle 816 miles. Eighty-four went out twice and spread 2,171 pieces of literature.

We are indeed in the most wonderful time, and are thankful for the bright shining light Jehovah gives us. But we feel also it is the most serious time. The work is going forward also in Norway. We get more and more to do, and very often a lot, because Gog is after the remnant.

The economic difficulties have been harder this year, but the result is that we get out more books. The friends are zealous and happy in the service.

A time ago the Norwegian Government got a new commercial law. The Devil is using this to give us a lot of troubles, but the work of the clergy and the police is acting as a good advertisement for us. The police have several times forbidden our pioneers to spread books without license for them. Those police have sent report to the head office in Oslo, that again have sent a policeman to me, asking how I dare to give the pioneers permission to spread books, as the police only have this authority. I told them that we have our authority from the great God Jehovah, and we must give the witness to the people. But the head police has never done anything more with it. We have both told and written to them that they have to look after that the clergy and other fanatics don't make troubles for our pioneers. We have, as you know, 4 English pioneers, who are doing a very good work. The police has also been after them, so they have had to move from place to place.

We enjoyed the *Kingdom* period. Never has a booklet campaign had such a powerful effect. We had many wonderful experiences. Our English pioneers, Brother and Sister Hollis, were in Trondheim. But the police forbade them to spread it. Then they bought several thousands from the office and gave *The Kingdom* to the people. The police forbade them also to give them away, but then it was nearly done. Brother Dey wrote to the police that "our whole Trondheim's stock of several thousands of *The Kingdom* have now been distributed among the people there" and "that King Hakon granted an audience to our Norwegian representative and he gladly received copies of our literature and chatted our matters for about twenty minutes". Then the Trondheim police sent Brother Hollis a card saying that it was a misunderstanding and that they could give literature away if they wanted.

We are very thankful for the new boat. The providing and start with the three pioneers was all right. They have reached people that never can get the message in another way. They had a good spreading of the literature. But Satan found out that this was not good for his organization, and when the brethren started for the convention and came in open sea, they got some difficulties with the motor in a storm. The west coast in Norway is one of the most hard in storm.

We are very thankful to Jehovah for being able to put out more literature this year than last year. From the office we have sent out a total of 146,809 books and booklets, 5,250 Bulletins and 1,561 letters. There have been 98 friends in the service work, and 20 pioneers. Average number each week, 86.

*The Golden Age* has 5,157 subscribers, 1,629 more than last year; 18,350 single copies have been spread. We get more and more encouraging proofs how *The Golden Age* is doing a fine work for the truth, especially as we have not yet been permitted to use the radio here.

#### POLAND

In every part of "Christendom" the prophetic utterances of the Lord, recorded centuries ago in the Holy Scriptures, are being fulfilled. Wherever the priests or clergy have had the greatest power, there is the greatest amount of darkness and there Satan uses his various agencies to attempt to hinder God's kingdom work more than elsewhere. Poland is one of these places. The number there who are really consecrated to the Lord is small, and out of all the number there only about 600 are engaged in the actual field service. One of the well known newspapers of Warsaw recently published a statement to this effect:

"The Bible Students in Poland could hardly number more than 600,000, and of this small number there appears to be so much agitation as is not observed in any other religion."

The enemy thus shows its fright, and truly 'one chases a thousand'. The faithful and zealous ones are not at all discouraged, but are pushing forward with the work, notwithstanding the persecution.

The wrath of the enemy has never been expressed in a more pointed manner than during the past year. For seventeen months cases have been before the courts, in which Jehovah's witnesses have been charged with communism. Some of these have spent as much as seven months in prison. The clergy have been back of this persecution and have attempted to bring material evidence into the court to prove the 'guilt' of the defendants, but have failed to do so. The proceedings have recently been abandoned for lack of proof. The literature of the Society that was heretofore confiscated has been returned to its rightful owner. The clergy now publish in their own papers that all their efforts with the authorities against Jehovah's witnesses have failed and now there remains nothing for them to do but to take matters in their own hands. This they are doing. Recently in one city where the Catholics were holding a meeting the priest commanded all to bring their books and these were, amidst a solemn ceremony, burned in the public city square. Other instances are reported where the priests and their hoodlum agents have attacked pioneers and robbed them and burned their literature in the streets. These priests not only have mistreated and caused Jehovah's witnesses to be robbed, but have called upon the people to kill them. Thus far the Lord has protected them from such assaults. The work done during the year is interesting, and for this the Lord's people rejoice. During the year the distribution amongst the people was as follows: Books, 14,143; booklets, 163,362; making a total of 177,505 books and booklets. Bibles to the number of 2,101 have been placed with the people, and *The Golden Age* to the number of 87,445. Thus the work has progressed in spite of the efforts of the enemy.

During the year the Society purchased a home for the interests of the witnesses at headquarters. This property is situated at Lodz, and those who are there

looking after the work have a comfortable place to reside and carry on the work.

There are 3 regional service directors in Poland, who during the year have held 686 service meetings, attended by 18,119, and in addition to this have held 188 public lectures, with a total attendance of 36,204.

#### PORTUGAL

The work in Portugal progresses under many handicaps. During the year there was distributed in Portugal the *Kingdom* booklet in paper form to the number of 260,000. Other books and booklets were placed in the hands of the people, to the number of 4,165, making the total distribution 264,165. There is only one pioneer in the field, and the rest of the work must be done by brethren who have to put in part of their time at other things. There is some interest manifested by the people of Portugal. The correspondence department of the work during the year received 780 letters and dispatched 858.

#### RUMANIA

Rumania has been one of the countries where much persecution has been suffered by Jehovah's witnesses, but this has not dampened their zeal for the Lord. Many have been arrested and thrown into prison, and when they got out they went on with the service again. During the year just closed Jehovah's witnesses in Rumania have become better organized, and 1,866 workers have engaged in the service. Pioneer service is also being done now in Rumania, even though it is done under difficulties. Many Catholic priests occupy governmental positions, and these use their power and influence to hinder the work. Together with those who have become traitors to the Lord's service, Satan has organized a formidable force against God's people. The Rumanian consul has recently made an investigation and reported to the Rumanian Government. The Rumanian Government answered that report and

stated in substance that the Government understands that Jehovah's witnesses are not communists but that our literature contains the statement that the present world organization is of the Devil and that therefore it is being taught indirectly that the Rumanian Government is also a part of the Devil's world; that the Rumanian Government does not believe that this great change is about to take place and that the dead will be resurrected; that if the Rumanian Government could believe that God's kingdom is to be set up within a few years from now and the resurrection of the dead take place, the Government would not only permit the proclamation of the message, but would assist in doing so. The Government has received sufficient information, however, to be put on notice that this is God's message of his kingdom. Jehovah's witnesses are therefore doing their duty in serving the notice. The responsibility now rests upon the Rumanian authorities, and God will recompense them in accordance with their action.

In some of the court cases the clergy are able to influence the court, and yet the court often decided the case in favor of Jehovah's witnesses. A Rumanian newspaper, reporting the acquittal of some of these witnesses, stated that the faith and love of Jehovah's witnesses exceeds that of others and these witnesses are more trustworthy than other men. It is gratifying to see the determination of our dear brethren in Rumania to press on in giving the testimony, notwithstanding the great opposition. It is with pleasure that this report announces that during the year the faithful witnesses, including the company workers and the pioneers, placed in the hands of the people 55,632 books and booklets, in addition to a number of Bibles.

#### SARRE BASIN

By the terms of the Versailles Treaty the Sarre Basin was taken from Germany and its population of nearly 800,000 people was placed under the adminis-



tration of a commission of the League of Nations, thus putting it under the direct supervision of the 'image of the beast'. In this territory there are 4 organized companies, with 173 members, of whom 115 are regular workers. During the year 5,885 books and 43,773 booklets were placed in the hands of the people, and 4,348 copies of *The Golden Age* were distributed. The regular service periods have been responded to readily by the workers and with good results.

#### SPAIN

The work in Spain has met many reverses since beginning. Its population, long kept in ignorance of the Bible by reason of influence of the papal system, do not take readily to anything religious even though now they have been freed largely from the papal influence. The fiscal year just closed, however, has witnessed a wider circulation of the kingdom message than heretofore. The *Kingdom* booklet was put in cheaper form, and 500,000 copies were placed in the hands of the people. All persons holding official positions in the government were served. In addition to the *Kingdom* booklet above mentioned, books and booklets to the number of 12,713 were placed in the hands of the people. From the local manager's report the following is taken:

It was a great encouragement to observe many months later how the people remembered having received this message even in some of the most remote villages. We are grateful to our brethren in other parts of the world for having shouldered the great financial burden entailed by this witness.

In every way, this has been a year of great activity for all engaged in the work. It is regretted that there are but few availing themselves of their privilege of service. On the other hand, those who have been active have had both increased joy and strength from the Lord and have warmly appreciated the rich food which has come to us through the columns of *The Watchtower*.

One gentleman who has known the truth for barely six months has been faithfully giving a witness to all his friends.

The other day he had occasion to speak to the finance minister and found that he knew all about our message.

Three months ago, three pioneer brothers came out from England, and they have been working in the north of Spain, in the province of Biscay, which is reputedly one of the most Catholic parts of the country. Although two of them had no knowledge at all of the language, their party managed to place during these three months 459 books, 1,032 booklets, and 509 loose copies of *Luz y Verdad*, apart from taking a few subscriptions. This is probably a record for Spain; and, bearing in mind the inherent difficulties of the country, viz., the superstition and darkness of the masses, the high percentage of illiteracy of the people, the general ignorance of the Bible, etc., one cannot but feel that the Lord alone could have enabled these brethren to accomplish so much.

Naturally, we are not free from opposition. However, this seems to be coming especially from the "evil servant" class rather than from outside. The timely articles in *The Watchtower* have warned and armed us against these attacks, and, by the Lord's grace, we in Spain, though few in number, are determined to continue to press the battle to the gate.

In conclusion I cannot but express my appreciation of the book *Vindication*, which the Lord has given us this year. The brethren are anxious to receive it in Spanish and meanwhile are receiving this food at "second hand", looking forward to the time when Jehovah's name will be fully vindicated in the earth.

#### SWEDEN

The Lord's anointed will call to mind that a few years ago the service work was organized in Sweden after the brethren had incurred much opposition and difficulty. There has been a healthy increase in the activities of Jehovah's witnesses in Sweden during the year, and the result is gratifying. Books and booklets total 377,808. From the local manager's report the following is taken:

The year just past has meant a lot to the population of Sweden. The business depression has set in as never before, helped along to a large degree by the downfall of the Kreuger concern. And right at that time the witnesses of Jehovah sallied forth to give his warning and show the only way out.

of the trouble, "The Kingdom, the hope of the world." As already reported we had many very encouraging experiences in connection with this work. And some of the Jehonadab class, so clearly described in the Jehu articles, have made themselves manifest and have shown their appreciation by taking part in the work, particularly in connection with the *Kingdom* work.

The *Kingdom* booklet is responsible, largely, for the increase both in output and placements we are grateful to be able to report for the year past. In output the increase is 71 percent on last year, the total number of books and booklets put out by the office being 335,544 copies. Besides books and booklets there have been placed a total number of 283,200 copies of *The Golden Age*. The subscribers for *The Golden Age* number 19,255.

Besides the *Kingdom* booklet we have got during the past year the following new publications in our language: *Light Book One* and *Book Two*, *Life, Prophecy*, and *Crimes and Calamities*. *Life* came just in time for the July testimony period, and *Prophecy* reached us immediately before the vacation period in the beginning of September. We are very grateful for the help these new publications afford us, and especially glad that they can be offered to the people at so low a contribution.

The various periods of united publicity have proved a great blessing to us. As an example: During the July "Hour Period" there was placed, in that one week, more literature than during the whole month of July the previous year; and that in spite of the fact that it was awfully hot weather and a lot of people were out of their homes, so the witnesses had to pass many empty homes on their way from door to door.

In all the divisions of the army operating in this country there is an increased number of active workers to report. The number of pioneers each month has gone up from 38 to 43, the total number from 43 to 52. Average number of auxiliaries has been 17 (same as last year) and total number 24, as against 21. The number of workers in the companies taking part in the witness work each week has been 244, as against 162, which is an increase of 82.

The number of testimonies given is reported as 515,119, which corresponds to one-twelfth of the population. To this comes the testimony given by means of public meetings, a limited number of which have been held by the regional serv-

ice directors. Most of the time of these brethren has been used, however, in looking after the service work in the companies and giving the testimony from door to door.

The service conventions have proved a great blessing, though not great in number nor in attendance, owing to the long distances. Sometimes a convention has been arranged at a place where no friends live, and the companies and isolated workers have gathered there and given the witness to great advantage.

In all the witness work the new name of the remnant, viz., Jehovah's witnesses, has proved a great blessing, too. Some timid ones have gotten courage to appear before anyone since they got this name, they say, and the public often become, as one sister put it in a letter to this office, "rather respectful" when they hear this name; although many think we are presumptuous, and some do not at all know what "Jehovah" and 'his witnesses' mean. We are happy, however, to know that soon all shall know that the Most High is Jehovah and that his name is above all. We rejoice that the Greater Jehu is driving rapidly to the execution of all enemies.

It is with pleasure I am able to report that the Lord's people in this country as a whole see eye to eye; and surely it is true that the angels in Zion put thoughts into the minds of the remnant, so that they all may appreciate the precious truths when these come to them in the *Watchtower* and the books as answers to their questions and settling all difficulties. This has been manifested once more in the question of elders and deacons. The pillar of cloud has again directed a move out of a camp of accustomed thought and conditions, and all the remnant at once are alert and ready to follow its lead.

In closing I beg to express to you our united love and greetings of thankful appreciation for your untiring labor in Jehovah's great cause. We desire to stand shoulder by shoulder with you in the fight unto the end! May the Lord graciously grant you and all of us the needed strength and blessing that we may battle courageously and sing his praises in a pleasing way according to his commandments.

#### SWITZERLAND

As is well known, Switzerland is a small country and very mountainous. The population being so limited, doubtless this country has been worked often-

er with the kingdom message than any other. The work this year in Switzerland shows splendid results. The local manager, concerning the work, says:

The police authorities in Switzerland have caused less trouble than formerly, but the clergy has sought in certain places, particularly where the Drama was exhibited, to cause damage to the work of the Lord. At Lucerne, a tourist center of Switzerland, the clergy sent Catholic students to the exhibition of the Drama pictures to disturb the meeting by throwing stink bombs. Against such proceeding of the clergy the public protested; and the public asked the police to interfere and to expel the disturbers, and this was done. Thereupon the Homan class became more furious and raised a charge against the speaker, accusing him of blaspheming God. The lawsuit is still pending. We expect to fight it up to the highest court; and yet, if we are condemned as 'blasphemers of God', it will not prevent us from giving an even larger witness in that city.

A year ago the cantonal government of the canton Grisons made a law against the distribution of our literature. However, a fearless pioneer sister distributed some literature anyhow, with good success; but soon the police interfered, acting upon the orders of the Catholic bishop, and the sister had to leave that section.

A Socialist member of parliament and attorney has been charged to take up this case with the supreme court. This man told the chief man of that canton that the fight must prove whether the bishop of the canton of Grisons or the Swiss government at Bern is ruling Switzerland. Thus the battle continues, and the remnant shows the hard forehead and the lion's teeth against the Devil and his organization.

The Bern office maintains 3 regional service directors and sends out 29 brethren from the office to serve the companies; and thus in our territory 13 regional service conventions were held, with 2,240 attendants, 427 company gatherings, with 7,600 attendants, and 96 public lectures, with 41,659 attendants.

Books placed in the hands of the people during the year total 34,753, and booklets, 260,224.

#### SYRIA

In Syria the work has not made great progress during the year. Still the consecrated there have made an effort to carry the message to the people and have had

a measure of success in this regard. Recently a brother went from America and is getting the work started on a better basis in that land.

## TRINIDAD

The consecrated in Trinidad have been greatly refreshed and enthused by the revelations of the prophecies that have appeared from the temple of Jehovah during the past year and been given to his people by his chosen means on earth. This has encouraged them, though small in numbers, to push forward and do their best in the work of giving testimony to the name of Jehovah and his kingdom. The following extract is taken from the report of the local manager:

It is my pleasure to make report for the year just past of the Trinidad office which looks after the interests of the work in the lower group of the British West Indian (B.W.I.) islands, the workers now operating in the islands of Trinidad, Barbados, Grenada, St. Vincent and Tobago; and this report proves their appreciation of their privileges for the quantities of books and booklets sent out; as well the number of workers, hours and testimonies in each case is the largest in the history of this office.

Number of workers	262	Average attendance	20
Number of hours	29,058	Public meetings	49
Number of testimonies	103,685	Attendance	9,883
Books sent out	14,310	Obtainers of literature	20,802
Booklets sent out	34,912	Conventions	9
Company meetings	1,665	Average attendance	159

A number of subscribers get *The Watchtower* and *The Golden Age* direct from Brooklyn. Besides those, 85 copies of each issue of *The Watchtower* and 582 copies of each issue of *The Golden Age* are being distributed by pioneers and auxiliaries.

October 1931 and September 1932 have been the highest peaks in our distribution of literature, due to the receipt of the *Kingdom* booklet in the one month and some of the new booklets just out in the other.

There were fewer company meetings than in the year previous, but the attendance was better, totaling 27,998.

More public meetings were held, due to the much appreciated visit of Brother George Young, whom you so kindly sent to us.

Brother W. Ferriera, in the pioneer service, spent about nine months in the island of Barbados and was of much help to the brethren there.

In harmony with your wish, the writer is now on his second visit to the Guianas, at present trying to help the brethren in this city.

#### YUGOSLAVIA

During the fiscal year there has been increased activity in Yugoslavia, and this increased activity there has drawn all the enemy's fury upon Jehovah's witnesses. The poor people who have received the message have received it with tears of joy. The following is quoted from the report from Yugoslavia:

The economic crisis is felt here very strongly, because the country depends largely upon agriculture. It has been harder lately to place books, but we thank the Lord that we may lift up the banner of the truth in spite of the crisis. We are thankful that the Lord has given us five pioneers, and we expect further helpers, because in this big land there are but few workers. We are also grateful that it was possible to have a few public lectures in the larger cities of Yugoslavia, whereby other workers will be found. The witnesses of Jehovah in this land will strive to glorify the name of Jehovah with even greater devotion and to stand faithfully on his side in the battle until the complete victory.

Here are now nine small companies, three of which are organized for service. There were 127 brethren baptized; and 30 of these participate regularly as company workers. Most of the brethren are farm hands and they are able to work only in the winter time, because they are held down by their work in the summer time.

In 1931, 1,968 books and 10,773 booklets were distributed. In this year 3,476 books and 28,494 booklets were put out. This shows an increase of 1,508 books and 17,721 booklets above the output of 1931. In other words, an increase of 77 percent on books and 164 percent on booklets; and the companies placed 2,300 books and 20,031 booklets. We also had one regional service convention, at which 56 workers distributed 30 books and 400 booklets in 114 hours of service. The service weeks were also greatly blessed by the Lord. There were 104

meetings held, with approximately 5,359 visitors. Pieces of mail received were 507, and 526 pieces were dispatched.

We rejoice with our brethren in the land of Yugoslavia that the Lord permits them to have a part in the vindication of his name.

#### CONCLUSION

Jehovah's name shall be vindicated. All shall know that Jehovah is God. Such is the thought uppermost in the mind of each one of Jehovah's witnesses. Of course the faithful have hope that they shall see the Lord and be for ever in his service, but that which is immediately claiming their attention is the work the Lord has now given them to do, to wit, to bear the message of his kingdom to the people, singing forth Jehovah's praises, and notifying the rulers and the ruled that Jehovah is the Supreme One and that his kingdom is at hand. To this end Jehovah's witnesses on earth work in exact unity and harmony. The number in this witness company is small, and to the rulers of this world seem to be very insignificant. In themselves these witnesses are weak, but they are strong in the Lord, giving glory to the Most High. By his grace the distribution during the year 1932 of books and booklets announcing the kingdom, and which have been written and published during the past decade, at the close of this fiscal year (1932) totaled 22,213,639.

The publications of the Society, and designated "jr" books, which have been written and published during the past ten years, have now reached a total of upward of 130 million copies. If we would figure three persons to each copy that has gone out, that would be equivalent to 390 million persons that have had a chance to receive the truth. The census bureau figures five persons to each family. However, it is not so important as to the number that have been distributed, but how much advertisement has been given to the great Jehovah God, his kingdom, and his beloved Son the King. Happy are we that we can have any part



in making these great truths known to the peoples of earth. In 1922 the slogan went forth, "ADVERTISE THE KING AND KINGDOM." The Lord has done this very thing

All honor and praise is due to our God and to his King. It is our privilege to sing forth his praises. How long will it now be until the great battle of the great day of God Almighty and the fall of Satan's organization? That question cannot be answered, because the Scriptures do not disclose the answer. Whether it be but a few days or a long while is of very small importance. The testimony work is in progress, and Jehovah's witnesses will continue their work of proclaiming his name and his kingdom in obedience to his commandment, "until the cities [meaning every part and division of Satan's organization] be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate."—Isa. 6:11.

It seems certain from the Scriptures that some of these faithful witnesses while in the flesh will see the great battle, and the desolation of Satan's organization, and will meet the princes of the earth before reconstruction begins. Blessed is the man who is now permitted to be in the servant class of the Most High and who faithfully does his duty. With deep gratitude and thankfulness to Jehovah and his beloved King this report is respectfully submitted.



President

#### ANNUAL MEETING

The annual meeting of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, the corporation, was held as provided by law and the charter at Pittsburgh, N.S., Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, on the 31st day of October, 1932, at 10 o'clock a.m. The meeting was presided

over by C. A. Wise, the vice-president. The annual report made by the president was ordered printed in the *Year Book*.

The following persons were elected as officers of the corporation, to hold office for a period of three years and until their successors are elected:

President, J. F. Rutherford Vice-President, C. A. Wise  
Secretary and Treasurer, W. E. Van Amburgh

## YEAR TEXT

*"The name of Jehovah is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe."*

—Prov. 18:10, A.R.V.

**J**EHOVAH has taken out from the world a people for his name and now in the hour of their great danger he provides the needed protection. Each one of his "servant" class must have a perfect heart condition toward Jehovah, that is to say, a heart that is entirely set upon doing God's will.—2 Chron. 16:9.

In 1914 Jehovah placed his Son upon his throne and sent him forth to rule and to put down the enemy. Satan then learned that his time was short, and therefore he was very angry and set about to turn all creation against Jehovah God. To this end he plunged the nations into the great World War, and in malice would have caused all peoples to literally destroy each other without ever learning that Jehovah is God over the whole earth. But Jehovah stopped the war for the specific purpose of permitting his 'elect servant' class to give the necessary witness to the nations. Prior to that time not even God's consecrated people gave any special attention to the name of Jehovah. It was God's will, and therefore necessary, that the people should be informed concerning the importance of Jehovah's name.

The witness work began in 1919, and a few years thereafter the importance of Jehovah's name was learned by the "servant" class. Since then the witness work has increased with energy and enthusiasm. While the witness work has continued to progress, Satan has continued to bring one woe after another upon the peoples of earth and he has caused his clergy agents to tell the people that the depression and their suffering and other trouble proceed from Jehovah God because the people have been unfaithful to their church obligations.

Jehovah is in no wise responsible for the trouble that has been upon the world for the past eighteen years; but in due time he will take hold upon his glittering sword, enter that fight and destroy the Devil's organization, that all may know that Jehovah is God over the whole earth. The Devil began the time of trouble and has carried it on in wickedness, but at Armageddon Jehovah will finish that trouble in righteousness by destroying the wicked organization.—Deut. 32:41; Rom. 9:28; Isa. 28:21.

Jehovah stopped the war and therefore the ruthless destruction of human flesh until his 'elect servant' class could perform the witness work according to his will; otherwise Satan would have destroyed all flesh. The Lord Jesus said: 'For the elect's sake that trouble shall be shortened.' (Matt. 24:21, 22) What trouble or days of trouble are shortened? The time of

trouble that began in 1914 in unrighteousness and which Jehovah will finish at Armageddon in righteousness. Between these two periods of time the "servant" class must give the testimony as a witness to the nations. The "servant" class is engaged in that very work now. The Devil would destroy them quickly except for the intervention and protection furnished by the Lord God. The "servant" class have learned the importance of Jehovah's name and know that his name is a strong tower for them, a place of safety, and they rush into it and are safe.

Daily the remnant should have in mind the year text and the other texts used in connection therewith. Daily they should feed upon the food that the Lord has so graciously provided for their strength and encouragement. Let the "servant" class fear neither man nor devil. Fear God and serve him. Go boldly forward in the witness work. Jehovah will show his strength in behalf of his people and give them the victory through Jesus Christ the world's great King.

## Daily Texts and Comments

The comments following the daily texts are taken from *The Watchtower* (W) and *Vindication*, Book Two (VII) and Book Three (VIII).

January 1 (138)

*And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.—Ex. 3: 14.*

Thus Jehovah revealed himself unto Moses, not as one who had a beginning and who might have an ending, but as I AM, that is to say, the Everlasting One, without beginning and without ending, in fact, the only Being. The expression "human being" is wholly incorrect, because man is a creature, and not a being. There is but one being, and that is the Eternal Creator. The Creator is the Being; all things created are creatures. The name *God* means Creator; *Almighty God*, the one with limitless power; the *Most High*, the one above all; but wherever *Jehovah* is used it has reference to the Almighty One's purposes toward his creation. Frequently the Scriptures reveal the Most High as "Jehovah of hosts", meaning the purpose of the Almighty God to successfully fight battles for his people, and against his enemies. W 1/1/33

January 2 (198)

*Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.—Ezek. 14: 14.*

When Jehovah makes special mention of a man, then we should look, not to the inherent qualities of that man, but to what he did in Jehovah's sight that was pleasing to the Most High. Nothing in the Scriptures indicates that Noah, Daniel and Job were physically and mentally stronger than other men. What was it, then, about these three men that called forth God's approval and their special mention in his Word with commendation? It was fearlessness of the enemy and faithfulness in obedience to God's commandment which had been given to them. They were uncompromising in their devotion to Jehovah. They were not men that were highly esteemed among other men of the world. They did not give their adulation and high esteem to other men. W 1/15/32

**January 3** (24)

*And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it.—Isa. 35: 8.*

The highway is the way out of Babylon, the Devil's organization, and unto Zion, God's organization. Prior to Zion's travail in 1917-1919 the followers of Christ Jesus were compelled to mingle with the Babylonians. Since then the Lord has revealed to his people the clear distinction between Satan's organization and God's organization and discloses to the faithful that they must separate themselves from Babylon and travel "the high road" to get into Zion. When the LORD built up Zion, from that time he appeared in his glory to his people. It was then that the way to Zion was opened to the faithful, and from that time forward the above verse has a spiritual application and for the special admonition and comfort of the remnant. *W 10/15/31*

**January 4** (10)

*And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel.—1 Ki. 19: 16.*

From the time Jehu was anointed and until he had completed the execution of his divinely given commission he pictured or foreshadowed the work of execution to be done in "the day of the Lord" by Christ Jesus, the Chief Executioner of Jehovah, in which work his body members in glory, the remnant who are members of his body and are now on the earth, and his host of holy angels, all participate. The Jehu work runs parallel with the work foreshadowed by Ezekiel's prophecy (chapters 9 and 10) concerning 'the man clothed in linen and with the writer's ink-horn by his side', and with the work of marking the foreheads of the people and scattering coals of fire over the city, and with the six men that followed him with slaughter weapons, and the destroying of the city. Jehu's work was for the vindication of Jehovah's name. *V III, 14, 15*



**January 5**

(53)

*Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve —Matt. 4: 10*

Surely it is just as displeasing to the Lord for a man to connive at or willingly receive exaltation from others as it is to do the exalting. He might think he is entitled to credit for something that has been done; but, regardless of the facts, no man is entitled to credit. From the very day God made the covenant with Israel at Mount Sinai till now he has emphasized in his Word the great necessity of avoiding Satan's deceptive trap, and has repeatedly warned his people to refrain from exalting creatures. Let all glory and honor be bestowed upon him to whom it belongs. Satan's scheme is to induce as many of the consecrated as possible to lean upon some men or man. Doing so puts such ones in position to be very much deceived, and for this reason many are deceived and led away by the tricks of the adversary and fall into the company "the man of sin". *W 4/1/32*

**January 6**

(130)

*In his temple doth every one speak of his glory.*

*—Ps. 29: 9.*

Jehovah is in his holy temple, representatively by his Beloved Son Christ Jesus. His glory shines upon and in his organization. Every one who is of the temple class will be in full and complete harmony with the Lord and the work he is now causing to be done on the earth. It is not man's work, but God's work, and Jehovah God is the great Administrator thereof, and for this reason it is now the "dispensation of the fulness of times". Christ Jesus, the Head of the temple class, directs what shall be done by the members of the temple, and it follows that every one in the temple will be showing forth the praises of Jehovah. God's anointed people now on the earth, that is to say, the remnant, form a part of the servant, and every member thereof must get in harmony with and under the direction of the Lord. *W 12/15/32*

January 7

(162)

*For God is not a God of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints. But let all things be done decently and in order.—1 Cor. 14: 33, 40, E.R.V.*

Jehovah is the God of order; and since he requires everything he approves to be done in order, it follows that all who truly love him will work together as a unit, each one striving faithfully to carry out the instructions as given. No one of the remnant on earth is perfect, but all recognize that it is God's arrangement to have some one give directions; and if the one placed in that position makes mistakes the Lord himself will overrule his mistakes in his own good way or correct this in whatever manner his wisdom requires. It would therefore be entirely out of order for any to attempt to carry on a different work and in opposition to God's organization, merely because this can be done. Only those who strive lawfully will enter the kingdom, and striving lawfully means to work according to the Lord's rules. *W 4/1/32*

January 8

(52)

*He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat.—Prov. 28: 25.*

Those who are not for Jehovah and his kingdom and who oppose the work that the Lord is now carrying forward in the earth are the enemies of God, whom he hates; and all of his anointed likewise hate God's enemies. The truly anointed are now at unity and in full harmony, because Christ is at his temple and Zion is builded up and Christ is the Head of the entire company. There could be no division amongst the Lord God's anointed people, nor could there be amongst them any who would compromise with the enemy and at the same time receive God's approval. Let those who would continue faithful avoid controversy with those who claim to be servants of God but who in fact are the servants of themselves and the enemy organization. *W 3/1/32*

January 9 (148)

*Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered; let them also that hate him flee before him.—Ps. 68: 1.*

To be sure, the above words do not indicate an attempt to tell Jehovah what to do, but rather they show faith in Jehovah God's promise to arise in due time and a belief that the due time has come. His people show full confidence in him by saying: "Let God arise." The fulfilment of this prophecy would necessarily be at the time when God's people on earth would be in special need of protection and the time when the enemy would be exposed and destroyed. "Now will I rise, saith the Lord; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself." (Isa. 33: 10) Now that Jehovah has taken his permanent position in his official headquarters, typified by Mount Zion, the time has come for him to arise for the purpose of rebuking and destroying the enemy organization. W 3/1/32

January 10 (68)

*Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be inquired of [entreated, Leeser] by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.—Ezek. 36: 37.*

In this day God's true people are more anxious to learn than ever, and to see that the message of his kingdom is heralded throughout the earth. Jehovah has been inquired of, entreated and besought by his faithful remnant in that they have prayed and continue to pray: "Save now, I beseech thee, O Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, send now prosperity" (Ps. 118: 25); and, 'send more laborers into the field.' (Matt. 9: 38) The Lord continues to cause his service organization to increase, enlarge and multiply, and now, in 1933, there are more earnest souls actively engaged in delivering the testimony of the kingdom than at any time past. The companies are small in number, but the individual workers afield have increased in numbers and their zeal has greatly increased. V II, 277

**January 11** (244)

*I . . . will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.—Rev. 2: 17.*

The "white stone" is given, not individually, but to the faithful servant class. It is the token of God's approval or official designation of such as his servant or representative; and Jehovah gives his vote for such by and through Christ Jesus and confers upon the faithful class this favor by giving them the white stone. Such official and authoritative designation is not known or understood by anyone except those who have received the stone, the vote of Jehovah approving them. The new name is written in the stone, meaning that upon this class he confers the great privilege of bearing this name and having a clear understanding of Jehovah and his purposes and communicating the same to the people. *W 10/1/31*

**January 12** (336)

*For thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drink it.—Jer. 25: 15.*

God's purpose in giving such notice of impending destruction of Satan's organization could not be appreciated by even the covenant people of God until they came to realize the true reason for the permission of wickedness in the earth over the long period of time that it has reigned, and that the real issue is not the salvation of men but the vindication of Jehovah's word and name. If notice had to be given concerning the approaching deluge and concerning the affliction that would come upon Egypt, it follows that immediately preceding the great battle of the day of God Almighty notice of God's purpose must be published more extensively than at any previous time. Who would be expected to serve such notice? Surely it must be done by those who love God and who refuse to make any kind of compromise with the enemy and his organization. *W 3/1/32*

*Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife.—Isa. 54: 1.*

For centuries God's woman had been barren of the promised kingdom, but now in 1914 her barren days came to an end with the birth or beginning of the kingdom. The placing of Christ Jesus upon his throne, which is the birth of The Nation, was the beginning of the day of rejoicing concerning which Jehovah had caused his prophet long ago to write in the above words. Mark the words: "Thou that didst not travail with child." In other words, this man child is born without travail or birth pains. Zion, or God's woman, had now given birth to the "man child" without pain, and it was a time to begin rejoicing. The kingdom was born without travail, but a fight must follow and did shortly thereafter; and "as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her [other] children". W 11/1/31

*I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever. Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.—Ps. 145: 1, 2.*

The members of the remnant sing the praises of the King Eternal and continue to extol, laud and magnify his great name. The remnant or "servant" class now in the temple must be considered collectively and as one. These see the great privilege of declaring the word and name of Jehovah and therefore say that they will make such their daily work and that with joy. Being confident that God has accepted him, the "servant", in the Beloved One, and anointed him, the remnant or "servant" collectively has no hesitancy in saying that he will praise Jehovah for ever and for ever. Every one in the temple now speaks of the glory of Jehovah. W 11/15/31

January 15

(323)

*There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.—Luke 13: 28.*

Even the "evil servant" class now can see or discern that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and the prophets are representatives of the kingdom; and at this time the "evil servant" class are wailing and gnashing their teeth upon their brethren, not because of their own disappointment, but because of an evil condition of heart. Manifestly Judas was a type of the "man of sin" class. Just before his death he was filled with remorse to such a degree that he hanged himself. This may indicate that the "man of sin", just before complete destruction, will realize not only that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are in the *realm* of the kingdom but that those composing the "man of sin" have no show of being of the kingdom, and then they will be filled with remorse even as Judas was. *W 12/15/31*

January 16

(23)

*I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.—Ezek. 34: 10.*

God has now delivered his remnant from the influence of the wicked, and henceforth the rod of the wicked no longer rests upon their lot. This he has done that they might be entirely free to boldly declare the testimony of Jehovah in this day. Because the clergy make no distinction between Jehovah's organization and the beastly political governments of this world, the "prisoner" class still lend themselves to be exploited by conscienceless rulers. Soon the "prisoner" class will be loosed and delivered by the hand of the Lord. (Ps. 146:7) The clergy and unfaithful "elders" will be compelled to settle their account with the Lord because of their unrighteous conduct toward his consecrated people. If they loved God they would keep his commandments; but they do not love him. Hence his judgment against them. *V II, 230*

*Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.—Amos 3:7.*

God's time approaches for him to destroy Satan and his entire organization. Before doing so he first informs his remnant as to the meaning of his Word, and then he puts upon these his anointed a new name designating them as Jehovah's witnesses, and sends them forth to proclaim his Word and name to the nations before the destruction that shall come at Armageddon. It is therefore incumbent upon those who are in the covenant for the kingdom, and who truly love God, to make known these truths, that those who will hear may have due notice of God's purposes, and that he is the Supreme One, and the Blessor of those who love righteousness. For this reason Jehovah's witnesses are now going from place to place telling the people the truth. What a marvelous privilege the remnant thus enjoy! *V II, 197*

*As thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.—John 17: 21.*

Jehovah's capital organization when perfected must be in complete unity, that his word and name might be fully vindicated. That means that all of the heavenly creatures and all of those on the earth who are made a part of his organization and continue thus must be in complete oneness. Those to whom God's promise is given, and with whom the covenant for the kingdom is made, must prove faithful and must be brought into complete unity with Christ Jesus and God. To this end Jesus prayed for them. He did not pray that they should be merely given a place of honor, but that they might be made one and in complete unanimity in the organization of Jehovah, even as Jehovah and Jesus are one or in complete unity, to the end that all creation might know that Jehovah is God. *W 9/1/32*

January 19

(242)

*As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.—Ps. 68: 2.*

The fulfilment of this prophecy takes place after the coming of the Lord to the temple of Jehovah for judgment. It is then that Christ the great Judge sits in judgment and is "like a refiner's fire". At certain times in the past Jehovah has punished the enemy and destroyed many thereof to 'make a name for himself'; but now the day of final reckoning has come and the enemy and his entire organization must go down, and this will make a name for Jehovah. To the faithful whom Jehovah has made his witnesses he now says: "Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, . . . but my salvation shall be for ever."—Isa. 51: 6.

W 3/1/32

January 20

(273)

*Then they hasted, and took every man his garment and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.—2 Ki. 9: 13.*

Correspondingly, at the 1922 Cedar Point convention, when the eyes of understanding of God's people were opened to the great truths that Jehovah had commissioned Christ Jesus to destroy Satan's power and organization in the universe; that Christ Jesus was at Jehovah's temple for judgment; that judgment had begun and now there was a great witness work to be done on earth by God's anointed people, and that under the direction of the King at the temple, God's people then and there raised the slogan: "Advertise the King and the Kingdom!" Jehu's military assistants blew long blasts upon their trumpets and shouted: "Jehu is king." Likewise God's anointed people in convention, on learning that the King was at the temple, shouted for joy and began immediately to take action accordingly. *V III, 44, 45*



**January 21** (270)

*And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.—Hag. 2:7.*

God's faithful people have watched and waited for the Lord's coming because he is their great desire. When they learned that he had come to the temple there was great rejoicing among them. The order-loving people of the earth have an earnest desire for the coming of the King and kingdom of righteousness. Satan's organization, particularly its religious elements, has hindered the people from learning the truth. Now many of them are beginning to see that God's kingdom is the only hope of the world. The "Jonadab" class is awakening and, upon the invitation of God's remnant, is getting up into the chariot with the Greater Jehu. Now it is the remnant's blessed privilege to tell the people that the Lord is in his holy temple for judgment. *V III, 155*

**January 22** (286)

*Your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.—Rom. 1:8.*

Those early Christians did not confine their work to quietly meditating and calmly speaking to one another or by being careful not to offend those of the worldly spirit. They had taken their stand on the side of Jehevah God, and his name they declared. In those early and strenuous days the fame of the witness to the Lord's name and the fame of the witnesses were great, not because of their assumed sanctimoniousness, nor because of their efforts to tread softly to please men, but because of their boldness and fearlessness in declaring the truth. Their faith was made known by what they did. Their course was pleasing to God. The one who pleases God today can do no less. God's purpose is that his approval shall be of his witnesses who declare the truth to all creation. (Col. 1:23, *R.V.*) This cannot be done by remaining quiet and inactive. *W 1/15/32*

*Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.—Ezek. 28: 9.*

The braggadocio of the "prince of Tyre", Big Business and leaders, will come to naught and these will fall before the assault of the King of kings. Jehovah now sends forth his witnesses to bear testimony of warning to these of Satan's organization. The witnesses need expect no comfort from such now; nor when they appear before them shall they fear or tremble, and surely they should not assume an apologetic attitude when presenting to them the message of truth. Those who trust in the Lord will be calm, firm, and speak the truth in kindness. Therefore Jehovah says to them when they come in contact with the princes of modern Tyre: "I, even I, am he that comforteth you; who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die?" *V II, 84, 85*

*Great is Jehovah, and worthy to be heartily praised, and his greatness is unsearchable.—Ps. 145: 3, Roth.*

Such praise as declared by this psalm ranks highest amongst the experiences of the child of God. It indicates an understanding of God and of his purposes, close communion with him, and an appreciation of the privileges of serving him. Jehovah has brought to light his royal house which is made up of a people dedicated to the praise of his name. These have raised a song of praise to his name and will continue to sing it for ever. In due time Jehovah will reveal himself to all to whom he will grant everlasting life, and they too will join in the song of praise. When his word and name are vindicated before all who love righteousness, and these are brought to a knowledge of his purposes, then all flesh shall praise his holy name. All who get life will come to know that Jehovah is great, and that the magnitude of his greatness is beyond the understanding of creatures. *W 11/15/31*

January 25 (259)

*In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria; and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; . . . whom the Lord of hosts shall bless.—Isa. 19: 23-25.*

No one can ever enter that "highway" until he first comes clean. Egypt and Assyria picture the elements of the peoples of earth who have formed Satan's organization in part. The millions that are brought through the time of trouble at Armageddon will be the first to have the opportunity of wholly devoting themselves to the Lord and entering upon the "highway", and after this those that are now dead will come forth from the grave and be taught how to enter upon the "highway". All of these must first completely devote themselves to God. God's remnant being the first upon the "highway", and serving as examples to the people, will aid the people in turning to the "highway" after Armageddon. *W 10/15/31*

January 26 (326)

*For, behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes.—Zech. 3: 9.*

"The stone" is Jehovah God's King whom he placed upon his throne in 1914, and was laid as the chief foundation stone of the temple between that date and the coming to the temple in 1918. Jehovah discloses this great Stone to the remnant class (Joshua) that they may be built up thereon as living stones. The "seven eyes" upon that Stone represents symbolically all the eyes of the universe. Upon that Stone these eyes are fixed to note his course of action. Particularly it means that the eyes of Jehovah are upon it because The STONE is entrusted with the great work of vindicating Jehovah's name and in so doing will destroy Satan's colossal organization. "Those seven, they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth." (Zech. 4: 10) That means that The Stone has Jehovah's full support and approval. This the remnant must proclaim. *V III, 148-150*

January 27 (331)

*According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love.—Eph. 1: 4.*

This means nothing more nor less than complete, absolute and unselfish devotion of the creature to Jehovah, the great Creator. In no other manner could the followers of Christ maintain their integrity toward God. Concerning those ultimately made members of the royal house the apostle says that nothing "shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord". The decisive test imposed upon the creature is whether or not he really loves Jehovah God. "It is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." This precludes any division of one's devotion between God and some creature. To be holy means to be fully and entirely devoted to God and his righteousness. Nothing but absolute and complete devotion to God will meet the requirements of the rules which must be obeyed by those who ultimately meet his approval. W 12/15/31

January 28 (262)

*A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.—Ps 68: 5.*

God's remnant are in the desolate condition of the world, and are mentioned by the psalmist as "fatherless" because (1) such have obeyed the commandment to "forget also [your] own people, and [your] father's house" (Ps. 45: 10); (2) they are stripped of all earthly friends and look to Jehovah God for help and strength (Ps. 27: 10, 11); and (3) during the absence of Christ Jesus, and until his coming to the temple, these were left orphans, but God had sent the holy spirit as advocate and helper for them. Now the holy spirit as a helper has been taken away and Jehovah by his Chief One, Christ Jesus, is with them. The fatherless need a vindicator and protector, and Jehovah makes it his purpose to be such to the remnant. W 3/15/32

January 29

(165)

*Whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister [Greek: deacon].—Matt. 20: 26.*

Seeing that the entire company of God's people are now engaged in service ministering to each other and to others as required, there seems to be no good reason Scripturally or otherwise to now elect men to office as "deacon" as that term is generally used. Each company by itself or its duly constituted committee may assign certain parts of the service to whomsoever it will. Where there is unity there must be harmony and all will delight to do whatever service is offered, all in the temple being Scripturally elders. The work now to be done is to bear testimony to the Word and name of Jehovah. All in the temple do this with joy. All are of one body and at unity, and each one performs whatsoever duties of service may be assigned by the Lord and by his remnant company. All are of Jehovah's organization and go forward to the honor and vindication of his holy name. *W 9/1/32*

January 30

(41)

*They shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.—Ezek. 30: 25.*

"The king of Babylon" pictures Christ Jesus, Jehovah's great Executive who will wield the sword of his divinely given power to dash to pieces Pharaoh, that is, Satan and his organization. Jehovah's witnesses now on earth constitute a part of The Christ because they are members of his body. The clear implication is that Jehovah will now strengthen his faithful witnesses to do their part in the great vindication work that is now proceeding. Now these can truly say: "Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight." (Ps. 144: 1) Both the friends and the enemies of God will have it proven to them beyond all doubt that Jehovah is supreme. *V II, 146, 147*

**January 31** (34)

*He who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.—Heb. 3: 3, 4.*

The work of preparing material for Jehovah's royal house begins with Christ Jesus and the apostles and continues until the coming of the Lord Jesus to the temple, and at Jehovah's appointed time the faithful ones are gathered together in Christ Jesus. Those who had been faithful unto death the Lord God then raises up out of death, and all those on earth found faithful at that time, and doing the will of God, are gathered unto the Lord. No others are gathered together than those who are in Christ and who, as new creatures, have been called and chosen, and who are now anointed by the Lord God. This is emphasized by Paul's words, "he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him [Christ]." This gathering together takes place, according to Ephesians 1: 10, in "the fulness of times". W 12/15/32

**February 1** (200)

*To show that Jehovah is upright; he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.—Ps. 92: 15, A.R.V.*

The time has come to settle the great issue that has been pending for centuries, and therefore the time when all creation must know that Jehovah is the great God and that there is no Rock besides him. The fact that Jehovah in our day has brought to the attention of his anointed ones that he is the mighty Rock is further circumstantial proof that we are now in the last days and that the faithful sons of God must now be his witnesses in the earth and declare his name and his works to others. The time has come when mankind must know that Jehovah is God. Only the anointed who are Jehovah's witnesses will now refrain from the worship of men and will magnify the name of Jehovah God, making known to the people that he is the only true and almighty One. W 2/1/32

February 2 (215)

*For Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory.*

—Isa. 62: 1, 2.

The nations of earth could not see the honor conferred by Jehovah upon his faithful remnant after these are in heavenly glory. God's manifest purpose in permitting the nations and rulers to see this is that *they*, the peoples of the nations, might know that Jehovah is the only true God and that he has on earth a people that maintain their integrity toward him. It is not for the benefit of the remnant, but as a testimony to the name of Jehovah and in vindication of his own great name, which he brings about through Zion his organization. For this reason Jehovah refuses to hold his peace after the building up of Zion in 1918, but, to the contrary, uses his witnesses and their work to his own honor and glory. W 10/1/31

February 3 (10)

*So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.—Ezek. 37: 10.*

Every faithful witness of God who was present on "The Day" (September 8, 1922) of the Cedar Point convention will never forget that hour of great blessing. It was like a second Pentecost: "And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh." (Acts 2: 17, 18) It was surely the time of fulfilment of these prophetic words. And those that loved the Lord "stood up upon their feet". Those that then came to the front were no mere skeletons, by any means, but like "an exceeding great army" in the service, moved by His spirit and His strength, and ready to do His will. This organization that stands up is not a peace-time force, but it is a real military or militant company under the command of Christ Jesus. V II, 290

## February 4

(98)

*When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them; for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.—Deut. 20: 1.*

The record of the wars in which Israel engaged, and the instruction of the Lord concerning the same, is not set forth merely as a historical fact, but the record is made and kept as a guide for the followers of Christ Jesus now on the earth. The anointed of the Lord now see that Satan's organization, composed of the commercial, military, political and religious elements, is symbolized by horses and chariots, and that the people in battle array against the Lord and against his anointed symbolize Satan's hordes aligned against God's faithful witnesses. Therefore the words of instruction which Jehovah gave to the Israelites apply with stronger force to God's people now, to wit, "Be not afraid of them." *W 1/15/32*

## February 5

(157)

*Lift up (a song) to him that rideth through the waste plains; since Yah is his name, exult ye before him.*  
—*Ps. 68: 4, Roth.*

By faith and by the great favor of Jehovah God those of the remnant class now see great truths and hence raise a song of praise to him that rides supreme and victorious through the enemy's country. In joyful obedience to Jehovah's commandments these "cast up the highway" for the people, lift up Jehovah's standard, and lead the way to the kingdom. They extol the Supreme One by the name JAH, and rejoice before him. This seems to say in substance that the name JAH takes preeminence over all other names of the Deity. It calls attention to his purpose and suggests to his people that now the time has come for Jehovah to carry out the completion of his purposes set forth in the Bible for man's guidance, and, above all, his purpose to vindicate his glorious name. *W 3/15/32*



## February 6

(322)

*Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand? Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.—Job 13: 14, 15.*

Worst of all for Job was when the three pious, sanctimonious frauds came to console Job, they claiming to represent God. Job might have said, if he had wanted to take a compromising course: "I must show these men that I am entirely submissive, and will agree with them, that they may know that God is my friend and that I am a good man. Otherwise I shall lose my good reputation which I have so long enjoyed in this land." Job did not take any such compromising course. He cared nothing for the approval of men; but he cared everything for the approval of Jehovah God, and he unflinchingly held fast to his integrity and in his dire distress cried out the above words. Amidst all his persecutions he remained true and steadfast in his devotion to God, and thereby received Jehovah's approval. *W 1/15/32*

## February 7

(87)

*But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.—1 John 2: 27.*

All the temple class are anointed, and these do not need any man to teach them. All of the temple class are born of Jehovah's woman, and all such are taught of Jehovah. Christ Jesus is the great Teacher under the direct supervision and direction of Jehovah. All the members of the remnant class should be and are looking out for and helping each other; hence they all study together for the purpose of giving aid, comfort and help to one another. As members of the body of Christ, and as under-shepherds or teachers, the remnant as a whole represent Christ Jesus the Chief Shepherd or Teacher in their service to the "great multitude" class. *W 9/1/32*

February 8 (70)

*Son of man, set thy face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him.—Ezek. 38: 2, R.V.*

Jehovah does not leave his anointed ones in ignorance concerning Satan and the agencies Satan is using and will use in his attempt to destroy them. Jehovah informs his faithful sons of the enemy's tactics and then directs that they prophesy against the enemies before God proceeds to destroy them. One such is Gog, one of the princes in Satan's organization, invisible, of course, with a possibility of the power to materialize in human form. The land of Magog pictures the spiritual or invisible realm of Satan, and includes Gog and all the wicked angels within Gog's division of Satan's organization, which angels "bear rule over all the earth". It appears Gog forms and organizes a conspiracy against God's anointed people.

V II, 310, 311

February 9 (233)

*But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God; yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.—Ps. 68: 3.*

These are righteous by and through Christ Jesus; and because they have been brought under the robe of righteousness which Jehovah has furnished him for his approved ones, they have every reason to rejoice now. They know that Jehovah has turned his attention to the things of the earth, and is therefore present and his kingdom has come and will vindicate his name. These faithful ones have been invited into and have entered into the joy of the Lord. The enemy and his representatives, by fraud, deceit and coercion which they bring to bear upon the temple class, attempt to prevent them from publishing the name and kingdom of Jehovah God. These faithful witnesses, however, love God, and they resist the enemy and with boldness and joy continue to proclaim the presence of the Most High, assured that Jehovah will preserve them because they love and serve him. W 3/1/32

February 10 (255)

*For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea.*

—Hab. 2: 14, A.R.V.

This prophecy has its primary fulfilment during the execution of Jehovah's judgment against Satan's organization. A knowledge of the glory of Jehovah means a manifestation of himself particularly as expressed by his power. All the peoples of the earth shall see a manifestation of Jehovah's majesty and power in the great battle of the day of God Almighty. The above text does not say that they shall all *know* Jehovah, but that a knowledge of his glory shall be as apparent as that the waters cover the sea. Not everyone who receives such knowledge will profit thereby. Just preceding the execution of God's judgment against Satan's organization on earth there must be a proclamation of the truth concerning Jehovah, and Jehovah's witnesses must bear this message of truth and give testimony before the people. W 1/1/32

February 11 (301)

*That ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.—1 Cor. 1: 10.*

It is the faithful class that is brought into unity or oneness with Christ Jesus and made a part of the 'elect servant' class. This unity or oneness is reached in the knowledge of the Lord and in faith and devotion to the Lord. This oneness has now been attained unto by all the remnant because these are in the temple, taught of God by the Head of the temple class, and they are all of one mind concerning God's purpose to completely vindicate his name by and through Christ the Head of his capital organization. These see eye to eye the glorious truths of and concerning Jehovah and his kingdom and have reached that state of mature manhood in Christ described by the Apostle Paul. W 9/1/32

*Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.—Ezek. 36:7.*

By "heathen" nations here are meant those who are against Jehovah's kingdom, all that are anti-God and anti-kingdom. But for what reason does God thus declare? Because of the shame and reproach these nations have heaped upon the true believers in and followers of Christ Jesus. These are the people of God which he has taken out from amongst the Gentiles that they might be used by him as a people for his own holy name. Even in this day God has brought a measure of shame upon "Christendom" by the wide circulation of the message of truth printed and put in the hands of the people, including the statements in the 'seven vials of wrath'. (Rev. 16:1-21) The greatest shame upon these, however, will come at Armageddon, when God's great sword desolates the nations. *V II, 259*

*Smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel. —2 Ki. 9:7.*

Jehu must have been against Baal worship; otherwise God would not have anointed and commissioned him to do the work he did. Jehu, having heard Jehovah's prophet denounce Ahab and Jezebel, must have concluded that when God's due time came he would take his place on the side of Jehovah and do what Jehovah commanded him. Jehovah had said to Elijah that he yet had seven thousand in Israel that had not bowed the knee to Baal. The course taken by Jehu strongly supports the conclusion that Jehu was one of these seven thousand. This would further support the conclusion that the fulfilment of the Jehu picture includes the remnant, Jehovah's witnesses now on earth, pictured in the seven thousand. *V III, 43, 44*

February 14

(292)

*I will run the way of thy commandments.—Ps. 119: 32.*

Some spend time examining their hearts and trying to determine whether or not they have a true desire to serve. They sit down and wait for some opportunity of service to be put in their lap, and, when it comes, with great feigned meekness they say: Am I really qualified to do it? Probably I had better let someone else do it. Before they move they wait for some sign to indicate that the Lord wants them to move, instead of studying God's Word and thereby ascertaining the will of the Most High. They wait for orders instead of being diligent in searching the Word of God to know what God has long ago ordered that his people shall do in the last days. Maturity of the followers of Christ Jesus is not gained by constant attendance upon the first principles of truth, but by accepting a man's responsibility and then doing with energy what is found to be done. *W 11/15/31*

February 15

(325)

*And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold—Rev. 4: 4.*

Who now are truly elders in the organization of Jehovah? The Scriptural answer is, all the faithful ones who are made members of Jehovah's capital organization, including the remnant now on the earth, who continue faithful for ever. All such are truly elders, not by reason of having received someone's vote, but because they have advanced and been brought to maturity by being faithful unto God and to his kingdom. They have thus been brought to the fullness of the man in Christ Jesus. They have been brought into a state of unity and maturity. All these are in oneness in the knowledge of the Lord and in the faith and service to the Lord. This oneness or unity takes place approximately at the time of the second outpouring of the holy spirit. *W 9/1/32*

*Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord's servant?—Isa. 42: 19.*

Jehovah has assigned to his beloved Son the great work of executing the enemy that the name of Jehovah might be completely vindicated, and Christ is blind to everything that would in the least interfere with the complete performance of his commission. The same is true with those who are really devoted to the Lord God and who love and serve him and his kingdom. To boldly declare the truth now tends to bring down the wrath of all of Satan's agents upon the heads of Jehovah's witnesses. No personal fear or other selfish interests, however, will deter God's faithful people from doing their duty as commanded. The testimony must be given by which the foreheads of those that sigh and cry for relief may be marked, and this must be done before the slaughter work begins. *V III, 60*

*Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them; and say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God.—Ezek. 25: 2, 3.*

In the modern Ammonites is disclosed a people that make no pretense of being followers of Christ but who manifest a malicious and wicked spirit against the devoted people of God. They stand by and look on while professed "Christian religionists" heap reproach and ignominy and persecution upon the faithful people of God, and when these faithful ones are taken into the custody of the law of Satan's organization and unjustly punished, then these modern Ammonites express delight at such acts or deeds of injustice. Nothing escapes the watchful eye of Jehovah, and in his due time he will give recompense to those who unjustly and wrongfully treat his people. The enemies of God may think they can ill-use his covenant people and go unpunished, but in this they do err. *V II, 28*

February 18 (18)

*God is he that causeth the solitary to dwell in a home,  
that bringeth out prisoners into prosperity.*

—Ps. 68: 6, *Roth.*

The facts abundantly show that the "faithful servant" class, although greatly beloved of the Lord, was solitary, lonely, and in a desolate condition until the Lord began to reveal to these faithful ones that the kingdom had been born, and that these faithful followers of Christ Jesus were privileged to make publication of the King and the Kingdom to the glory of Jehovah God's name. These solitary ones Jehovah then sets "in families" or "in a home", that is to say, in the organization of the Lord, in the house of the Lord; and he has brought them into a condition of unity in Christ. Necessarily, then, these favored ones must and do see "eye to eye", and harmoniously they proceed to the publication of the good news of the kingdom and of the day of the vindication of Jehovah's name.  
W 3/15/32

February 19 (63)

*God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly  
esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight  
of God.—Luke 16: 15.*

Manifestly Jesus was conveying the thought here that if men honor creatures and give them the credit that is due Jehovah their course of action is abominable in his sight. Sincere love for a brother means an unselfish desire to do good to that one; but to exalt his name is not doing him good. Promotion or exaltation comes from the Lord, not from man. (Ps. 75: 6, 7) The Lord knows that those who want to exalt the name of a man are not honest and sincere and do not possess real love for their brother. Those who really love a servant of the Lord delight to acknowledge that they are privileged to be in the same class with him in serving God, but they do not want to be foolish and give the honor to the creature and not to the Creator. W 11/1/31

**February 20**

(230)

*And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the Lord.—Ex. 28: 30.*

In addition to the precious stones arranged on the breastplate of the high priest there were the Urim and Thummim placed within the folds of the breastplate. By these the high priest communicated with Jehovah and received from Jehovah direction and instruction to be transmitted to the people. *Urim* means "lights", and identified the high priest not only as the servant of God but as the enlightened one, and enlightened him as to what he should do. Presumably without the Urim the high priest might offer sacrifice, but could not communicate with God or be used by him as a means of communication to his people. There seems to be a close relationship between the Urim and the white stone mentioned by Jesus, saying: "To him that overcometh will I give . . . a white stone, and in the stone a new name written." *W 10/1/31*

**February 21**

(144)

*For men to search out their own glory is not glory. Prov. 25: 27, R.V.*

Men have made the same grave mistake at all times by attempting to search out and exhibit their own glory and beauty to others. When one revels in his own beauty and his own attainments he is deceiving himself. For one to seek to shine as beautiful in the eyes of others is a dangerous course for him. The only safe course is for one to give glory to God for whatever he has and to fear him and to serve him with gladness of heart. In this day, when the light of truth from God's temple is shining upon his people, there is absolutely no excuse to give praise and exaltation to men. To seek praise for oneself or to willingly receive praise from others for one's own attainments and one's beauty, is dangerous and will lead to disaster, if persisted in. *V II, 101*



**February 22** (277)

*And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.—Ezek. 29: 6.*

Big Business (Egypt) has been a staff and a reed to the professed house of Israel. That staff and reed shall be broken. Jehovah has never blessed any attempt of his people in adopting Big Business methods to acquire money for his witness work. In fact, every one who has attempted to resort to such methods upon the pretext of getting money to carry on the Lord's work has failed. Commercialism has been a bane to God's people. Whoever has become entangled therewith has received injury, and many have been 'drowned in the sea'. Jehovah God alone is the sure support of his people and his cause. It is not proper for any of God's people to lean upon any creature of Satan's organization. Big Business must be taught this lesson, as well as the professed people of God. *V II, 122*

**February 23** (137)

*But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.—Gal. 6: 14.*

The value of the death of Christ Jesus never ends; therefore it will be for ever proper to have in mind the sacrificial death of the Lord Jesus Christ. To be sure, Christ Jesus knew the great issue involved. His sacrificial death proves the unlimited power, the unsearchable wisdom, and the unspeakable love of Jehovah God. It is a vindication of the name and word of Jehovah. In all future ages men will have to bear in mind that life comes to fallen humanity by and through the sacrificial death of Christ Jesus and that there is no other way and no other name given under heaven whereby men must be saved. Without the shedding of his blood sacrificially the sin of the world could not have been taken away and man could never have had life. This, added to the more important thing of the vindication of Jehovah's name, can never be ignored by men who would live. *W 2/15/32*

February 24 (212)

*I love thee, O Jehovah, my strength. Jehovah is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer.*

—Ps. 18: 1, 2, A.R.V.

The Hebrew word from which "rock" is translated means a great cliff or mass of rock. In the work of creation the great Creator brought forth mountains before the soil was formed, and therefore the mountains were composed of a great mass of rock. Jehovah is the great Rock of Eternity. The mountain of rock is not only symbolic of Jehovah himself, but also symbolic of his universal organization. Jehovah is the source of life. Salvation from the enemy is provided by Jehovah. He is the refuge and fortress for those who fully trust in him. David spoke prophetically of the protection and deliverance from the enemy which Jehovah has provided for his people in the last days, where we now are, and when Satan the enemy is making war against those who keep the commandments of God and to whom is committed the testimony of Jesus Christ. *W 2/1/32*

February 25 (15)

*Now it is high time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is salvation nearer to us than when we first believed.—Rom. 13: 11, R.V.*

Those who think that purity of motive with meditation and prayer is proof of maturity as followers of Christ Jesus thereby show that they have been overreached by the enemy and lulled to sleep. The time has come when all of God's approved ones on the earth must be of one mind to do the will of God as he has revealed it in his Word. Such maturity could not take place until after the coming of the Lord to the temple of Jehovah and the gathering of the faithful unto himself. Before that the truth revealed was not sufficient to bring the church into fullness of unity of mind and of action. Now is the time of war, and God is assembling his host under Christ for the last fight. It is a time to be awake and on the alert. *W 11/15/31*

February 26

(337)

*Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen.*

—*Isa. 43: 1, 10.*

Henceforth may it be known that we are Jehovah's witnesses; and by his grace we will be his true and faithful witnesses and bear the message of his great name to the nations of the earth. Happy are those of the remnant who now have some part in being in the thick of the war against Satan. *Happy are they that can take a name that nobody under the sun wants except those who are wholly and unreservedly devoted to Jehovah.* Only the faithful and zealous witnesses who are wholly devoted to God and his kingdom delight to bear the name Jehovah's witnesses. Let others take any name they may desire; but as for the remnant, gladly do we bear the name Jehovah's witnesses that we may have some part in the vindication of his great name. *W 10/1/31*

February 27

(332)

*So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.—Ezek. 39: 7.*

Jehovah will put an end to wickedness, that his holy name shall never again be profaned. No more will he permit his people to be taken in captivity to the humiliation of his own name. No more will he permit his holy name to be profaned by the enemy in any manner. This implies faithfulness on the part of all who get life and remain alive. Seeing that the battle of Armageddon completes the victory of Jehovah, and the preservation of those who love him, will cause the people of God to more fully appreciate him than ever. The non-followers of Christ, the heathen, have been repeatedly told the truth but have given no heed to it. Armageddon will cause all of them to know that Jehovah is the Most High. *V II, 337*

**February 28**

(78)

*I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away.—John 15: 1, 2.*

From and after the coming of the Lord to the temple, and the revelation of stronger truths to the household of faith, many withdrew and walked no more with God's people. They were pruned away as suckers, hangers-on. The judgment of the temple disclosed also another class, the members of which had made a covenant to do the will of God and had been bearing some fruit by preaching the Word, but became offended at the Lord and his organization and were gathered out by the angel of the Lord and thus cut off as branches and no longer counted as branches in the vine. Judas must have represented that class. The faithful branches which remain bear the fruits of the kingdom in obedience to God's commandment, because they are in the temple and sing forth his praises and tell of his wondrous works. *W 11/15/31*

**March 1**

(84)

*The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel—Ps. 68: 8.*

Jehovah by his representative Christ Jesus came to his temple in 1918, and the shaking of the earth, that is, the earthly condition of God's people, began then and there, and the remnant were cut off from Satan's organization. He who made Mount Sinai tremble and quake at the giving of the law through Moses is the same God who fights the battle for his people and brings to them victory, and is the same God who comes to his temple, selects and brings his remnant into the secret place of the Most High, and the same God who will destroy the enemy and his organization at Armageddon. At his presence the heavens have dropped refreshing showers of truth upon God's people while these are in the land or condition of the wilderness. *W 3/15/32*

*Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong.—Isa. 35: 3, 4.*

Let each one of the remnant say to his brother who is fearful: 'Be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might; be perfected in love by wholly and completely devoting yourself to the service of God, and with boldness continue to proclaim his praises.' When God's chosen people marched out to engage the enemy in warfare, at the Lord's commandment King Jehoshaphat put the singers in the van of the army, and their duty was to sing. Even so now, the faithful remnant are at the front and continuing to march forward, and they sing the praises of Jehovah and will continue thus to do until his name is completely vindicated. "And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted."—Isa. 12: 4. *W 10/15/31*

*Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. —Eph. 4: 8.*

The "gifts", which Jesus received and accepted from his Father nineteen centuries ago, he did give in behalf of his church. When his atoning blood was presented before Jehovah the eleven faithful disciples and others that believed on him became truly gifts, which Jesus had received and which he gave for the perfecting of the saints. (Eph. 4: 11, 12) This proves that the "men" to whom Jesus "gave gifts" were not mankind in general, but those who were and are made members of the Christ while yet in the flesh, and for the perfecting of the saints. Although he died as a ransom for all, yet he must receive and accept mankind as a gift from Jehovah in due time. For this reason, at the end of his reign he will turn over the kingdom to Jehovah God. *W 4/15/32*

### March 4 (256)

*He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.—Matt. 12: 30.*

There is no halfway ground for any who claim to be for the Lord and his kingdom. These may utter soft words and flattering speech lest some of the world might take offense at them, and hence they refrain from boldly declaring the day of God's vengeance and his kingdom. They are therefore not for the Lord and his kingdom, but against it. Those who truly love God and his truth will be fearless and bold in their proclamation of the truth, because this is the day of God's vengeance and his judgment. Those who receive not the love of the truth employ Satan's methods of deceit to draw others after them. Let those who truly love God take warning and avoid all who take the course of compromise with the world and yet who claim to be following in the footsteps of Jesus. W 3/1/32

### March 5 (290)

*Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. Lord, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.—Ps. 119: 165, 166.*

One claiming to be in a covenant with God may imagine he has a cause for offense by reason of the conduct or misconduct of his brother, and he uses such as an excuse or justification to withdraw from God's organization, and charges his brother with responsibility therefor. This is entirely wrong, and a wrong application of Jesus' words concerning the "man by whom the offence cometh", which words apply to the "man of sin", the "evil servant" class. (Matt. 18:7) One who really loves God as Christ loves him cannot be turned away or separated from God and his organization by angels, powers, things present or future, or by any man or any creature. Whether any creature who claims to be a brother in Christ treats you ill or well, pleases or displeases you, such is no excuse or justification for you to cease full devotion and service to the Lord God. W 12/15/31

*O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.—Ezek. 33:7.*

God's entire remnant collectively is designated "the watchman". Jehovah lets his servants know that God has appointed this watchman. It would be expected that God would show the watchman what is his own organization and his purposes in his organization, and would also disclose to the watchman the enemy organization; furthermore, that God would reveal to the watchman the great issue that must now be settled, and why the battle of Armageddon will be fought. This is exactly what the Lord has given to the temple class during the past few years. It is not their warning, but the Lord's message of warning, that must be given. The "watchman" merely hears it and repeats it to others as commanded. There is no excuse for failure so to do. *V II, 207*

*And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.—Zech. 3:4.*

Christ Jesus gives order to his angels to remove "the filthy garments" from the faithful remnant (pictured by Joshua), that they might be identified with God's clean organization. Then the Lord Jesus speaks to them and says: "I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee." This corresponds exactly with Isaiah's prophecy concerning those found faithful upon the Lord's coming to his temple and who then must be cleansed: "Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, . . . and he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away." Jehovah does this cleansing work by Christ Jesus. The remnant is then given a "change of raiment", otherwise rendered "festive garments". This would indicate that it is a time for action and for great rejoicing. *V III, 143*

## March 8 (286)

*Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.—1 Ki. 18: 37.*

Elijah the prophet was a witness for Jehovah. His work foreshadows the testimony work given on earth while Christ Jesus was preparing the way before Jehovah. His work at Mount Carmel, when he prayed to God to send down fire from heaven, was that the people might know God and turn their hearts to him. That was a vindication work. Elijah did a destructive work also in the slaying of the prophets of Baal, and thereby pictured the slaying of satanic doctrines of "Christendom" by the promulgation of the truth prior to 1918. Baalism continued in Israel after the taking away of Elijah. Satanic religion continued in "Christendom" after the Elijah work ended. That work was important, but Elijah himself was not important. *V III, 94, 95*

## March 9 (247)

*Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains; truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.—Jer. 3: 23.*

One purpose in publishing the truth is to disclose to the people Satan and his wicked organization, but the chief reason for publishing the truth is that the people might learn of the goodness of Jehovah God and of his complete remedy for the ills that afflict humankind. Let the people now learn and understand that no human power can lift the world out of its degradation, suffering and distress, but that Jehovah God, by and through his kingdom, will destroy that which oppresses mankind and will bring peace, prosperity and life and happiness to those who love him and who obey his righteous laws. His kingdom on the earth, now beginning, will first dash to pieces the wicked, oppressive organization of Satan, and the Lord will then speak peace and prosperity to the people. *V II, 12*



### March 10

(33)

*The Lord gave the word; great was the company of those that published it.—Ps. 68: 11.*

Jehovah's witnesses constitute the publicity agents of God's kingdom on earth. To these the Lord has committed the testimony of Jesus Christ, and they joyfully obey the commandments of Jehovah. The word or message is Jehovah's, and his loving-kindness toward his little band of witnesses has made them great. This company is not great in numbers nor great in power within itself, but is great in the favor and strength of Jehovah. Necessarily the members thereof must be united, because all are begotten of one spirit, all are called in one hope of their calling to the kingdom, all chosen and anointed, and all made members of the company of Jehovah's witnesses. There can be no division in that company. There must of necessity be unity in their action, and their action is and must be the publication of Jehovah's name, of his King, and of his kingdom. *W 12/1/31*

### March 11

(295)

*Ye are my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no Rock; I know not any.—Isa. 44: 8, A.R.V.*

Among the truths of first importance that the witnesses of Jehovah must first learn and then tell to others are these: Jehovah is the Eternal Rock that can never be shaken; Jehovah and his organization are the impregnable fortress that the enemy can never successfully assault; out from this eternal organization Jehovah has cut The Stone, which is the Head and foundation upon which the church or kingdom class is builded; and the truth of and concerning the kingdom must now be told to the people. The kingdom of God under Christ is built upon the solid foundation Stone; it is anchored for ever in the Rock Eternal. The other stones are built up and form a part of the royal family, and these are secure because in the secret place of the Most High and free from all harm. *W 2/1/32*

March 12 (276)

*For thus saith the Lord God, Behold I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.—Ezek. 34: 11.*

This prophecy must be fulfilled in the day of Jehovah when he is present representatively at his temple. He does not leave to men the work of gathering together his sheep, but he sends his official Representative, his "Messenger of the covenant", to the temple for this very purpose. He causes his "Ruler" to come out of Bethlehem Ephratah to represent him in the search for his flock. (Mic. 5: 2-4) It is the day when the Shepherd is amongst his people; the day of the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, and of our gathering unto him who is the Head of Jehovah's organization. The prophet describes the time as "the cloudy and dark day". This day began in 1914 and reached a climax in 1918, at which latter date the Lord Jesus appeared at the temple of Jehovah. The Lord knows them that are his, and he finds them. *V II, 231*

March 13 (221)

*Study to shew thyself approved unto God.*

—2 Tim. 2: 15.

A real follower of Christ Jesus does not need encouragement as an inducement to serve Jehovah God, but he does need the proof satisfactory to himself that he is actually serving God and has the approval of the Most High, and which proof is a sustaining power to enable him to continue steadfastly in the performance of his duty. Man's greatest privilege is to be on the side of Jehovah God. Satan, however, endeavors to bring about conditions to induce man to believe that God has forsaken him. Man, therefore, needs to continually feed upon the food convenient for him, that is to say, that which builds him up in the most holy faith. By God's favor in providing this food the remnant are made strong in the Lord. It is a vital necessity that each one of the remnant continue to keep abreast with the great truths Jehovah reveals to his people from time to time. *W 1/1/33*

*For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly.—Josh. 11: 20.*

Is Jehovah permitting his witnesses to be persecuted as a test to prove thereby their integrity? That is one reason; but there is another and a far more important reason. This latter reason the remnant must keep in mind at all times. The vindication of Jehovah's name is at hand. One means of vindicating his name is the destruction of all his enemies; but before this is done he has commanded and commissioned the "faithful servant" class to serve notice upon the enemy concerning the day of impending destruction. Jehovah does not take action against his enemy by secret. He has chosen the remnant to serve notice upon the enemy now. The members of Satan's organization will be destroyed, but only after due notice of Jehovah's purpose to destroy them. He will give members of Satan's organization ample opportunity to identify themselves with Satan. *W 1/1/33*

*I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works: and that my soul knoweth right well.—Ps. 139: 14.*

Regardless of all the advantageous things with which a creature is endowed, if he does not fear God and serve him he is certain to come to a bad end. This is proven by the course Lucifer took. Ezekiel 28: 17 says of him: "Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty; thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee." Without a doubt Lucifer was originally a creature of beauty. But God did not make him "perfect in beauty" to cause him to fall. Lucifer should have appreciated the fact that all he possessed was a gift from Jehovah God and he should have given God the credit and honor therefor. *V II, 100*

**March 16**

(217)

*And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the Lord.—Ezek. 25: 11.*

It was "Christendom" that instigated the persecution of God's people during the World War. The modern Moabites there had the opportunity of furnishing some succor and help to God's covenant people then in trouble, but instead of so doing they rejoiced at the tribulation that came upon the faithful children of God during the period from 1917 to 1919 and hence these faithful ones were scattered and persecuted. Furthermore, after the destruction of "organized Christianity" all who serve God in fact or claim to serve him will be in disrepute in the minds of the class represented by the Moabites. Such is and will be a great insult and reproach to Jehovah God. The name of Jehovah will be vindicated, and all must come to know that he is God. Therefore he will visit the modern Moabites and properly recompense such.

*V II, 37, 33*

**March 17**

(58)

*Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment.—1 John 4: 17.*

Jehovah's day of judgment is here and his great Judicial Officer, Christ Jesus, is sitting in judgment upon those who are of the house of God and those who profess to be of the house of God, particularly that which is called "organized Christianity". In this day of judgment Jehovah will have on earth a company which will act in the capacity of witnesses for him; in so doing they are moved entirely by complete unselfishness; they must be frank, plain, bold and outspoken in giving their testimony, and they must do so without fear of man, Satan or any part of Satan's organization, fearing only God, and they must conduct themselves with the poise and dignity befitting their high and favored position. To be a witness of Jehovah now is the greatest honor that could be conferred upon anyone upon earth. *W 12/1/31*

### March 18

(11)

*But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.—1 Cor. 12: 18.*

Jehovah is the God of order, and that is of itself proof that he has an organization. Jehovah is supreme, the Most High, and absolute Dictator over his organization. The Chief One in his organization, and therefore next to Jehovah, is Christ Jesus, the duly appointed and anointed and installed King of his holy organization. Associated with Christ Jesus as subordinate members of that organization is a company of 144,000 who are designated as members of the body of Christ. In this body or organized company Jehovah places the respective members according to his pleasure. The Christ constitutes the capital of Jehovah's organization, and necessarily that organization is made up according to the will of God. An organization of creatures that is not formed according to the will of God could not be any part of Jehovah's organization.  
W 8/15/32

### March 19

(197)

*The four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, . . . because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.—Rev. 11: 16, 17.*

It is these elders, including the anointed and faithful remnant on the earth, that see the birth or beginning of the kingdom and learn that it will vindicate Jehovah's name, and they rejoice, giving praise to God. They are pictured as standing on Mount Zion with the Lord. They receive the crown of glory or badge of honor by virtue of being brought into oneness and made a part of Christ. This is the vision given to the temple class and is seen and appreciated by none other on earth. Those having this vision are all Scripturally designated as elders, and they are elders because they have received Jehovah's approval and delight to serve him. W 9/1/32

**March 20**

(93)

*They shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity, and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.—Matt. 13: 41, 42.*

Men have nothing to do with gathering these offenders and iniquitous workers out of the kingdom. The angels, at the Lord's commandment, do that work. Immediately following such gathering out those thus gathered out set up a wail or complaint and begin to gnash their teeth in expression of chagrin, hatred, ill will and malice, directed against those who remain true and faithful to God. It does not appear that such wailing, weeping and gnashing of teeth is due to the fact that the ones so doing are greatly disappointed because they have come to a realization that they have lost opportunity to enter into the kingdom. The wailing and gnashing of teeth shows a bad condition of heart and identifies the ones indulging therein as the ones that have failed under the decisive test of love for Jehovah. *W 12/15/31*

**March 21**

(89)

*Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the Lord.—Ezek. 38: 23.*

All creation will have reason to know at Armageddon that the Almighty God is manifesting his power against the enemy. Jehovah will rain down upon the enemy destructive missiles from heaven as he did upon Sisera by the waters of Megiddo; also at the first battle of Perazim; also at the battle of Gibeon. The enemy has had knowledge of these examples foreshadowing Armageddon but has taken no heed thereto. The final fight will come and the Lord will make a complete work of it. Satan will see his forces completely whipped before he is chained, and then he will go into the pit. Now Jehovah is defamed. Soon his fame shall be great and all nations shall come to know that he is the Supreme One. *V II, 333, 334*

*The father of the fatherless and the advocate of widows is God in his holy habitation.—Ps. 68: 5, Roth.*

The great "widow", whose advocate and vindicator Jehovah has become, is, of course, Zion, his organization. The time comes when her widowhood ceases and her reproach is taken away, and Jehovah says to her: "Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children." In 1918 Jehovah began the building up of Zion, and then he made his "widow" fruitful and her children began to praise his name; and relating thereto it is written: "He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord." *W 3/15/32*

*For thy Maker is thine husband; The Lord of hosts is his name.—Isa. 54: 5.*

At Eden Jehovah accepted Satan's challenge and in substance or effect, if not in terms, said: 'I stand by my woman, which is my organization. I here and now definitely give my word that my woman or organization shall in my own due time be fruitful, because I will make her fertile; and she shall bear a seed, and that seed shall destroy Satan and all his power; and "The Seed", or offspring of my woman, shall rule the whole world, and that rule shall be a righteous rule, which will bring blessings to all the nations of the earth.' Just as certain as Jehovah gave his word, just that certain it will be fulfilled in every detail, and that in his own due time. Instead of immediately producing "The Seed" and using it to destroy Satan, God waited his own due time to do this. Now "The Seed" has been produced, and the destruction of Satan and his seed must now follow. *W 11/1/31*

### March 24

(185)

*Here is the patience of the saints; here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.—Rev. 14: 12.*

The test is now on and will continue until the end. The line of demarkation is clearly drawn. Jehovah's witnesses are they who are to take the lead on his side and who refuse to worship or have anything to do with the Devil's organization. It is the time of crisis, because it is the day of judgment and the time that the saints must have boldness for the Lord in declaring his message of truth. Let no one be foolish or unwise or attempt to get himself into the position of a martyr. Bear in mind that you represent the God of eternity and his kingdom and have the backing of all power of the universe; and we can be assured of this, if we are wise and faithful to our covenant. Those faithful unto death receive the great reward. They must maintain their integrity and devotion unto God and his kingdom. *W 12/1/31*

### March 25

(335)

*So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there.—2 Ki. 9: 16.*

Jehu was a fighting man. He was known and was recognized by reason of his rapid driving, because he drove "furiously", that is, "in madness." (*Marginal reading*) The fact that Jehu was associated with the war chariot of Israel seems to suggest that those who fulfil the Jehu picture must have to do with and are associated with "the chariot of the cherubims" (1 Chron. 28:18), this chariot picturing the colossal chariot of Jehovah's organization, which the Prophet Ezekiel saw in vision and which the Ezekiel class understands to picture Jehovah's great organization. "The chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation." (Nah. 2:3) Jehu was executing Jehovah's decree, and the Greater-than-Jehu, Christ Jesus, will execute Jehovah's decree at Armageddon furiously. *V III, 30, 53*



**March 26**

(226)

*One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.—Ps. 145:4.*

There are other scriptures supporting the conclusion that the faithful men of old, whom the Lord will make princes or rulers in all the earth, will return before the remnant is taken away from the earth. The new creation is one generation of the Lord, and the princes are another generation. Without a question of doubt when these princes are brought back to earth they will sing praises to the name of Jehovah and will take up the song that the remnant has raised and carry it on for ever. If we believe God's Word, then let us prove it by the course of action we now take. Such the remnant will do and is doing, and the Scriptures seem to make it clear that there shall be a direct connection between the remnant and the faithful princes in the earth. *W 11/15/31*

**March 27**

(321)

*By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house.—Heb. 11:7.*

Jehovah has caused to be recorded in his Word the names of certain men whom he approved and some of the work they did, and every one that was approved by him the record discloses as faithful to God. Not one of those that God approved failed under the test because of fear. God sent Noah to warn the people of the world concerning the impending destruction by the great deluge of water that followed. By doing faithfully his duty Noah made himself unpopular with everyone aside from the members of his immediate family. The people mocked at him and jeered him, and year after year Noah steadfastly went forward telling the truth to the people. It was Noah's faithfulness and devotion that pleased God. Those who please God and maintain their integrity toward him must do so by refusing to compromise with any part of Satan's organization. *W 1/15/32*

March 28 (312)

*Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee.—Ezek. 40: 4.*

One may be consecrated and begotten of God's spirit and called to the kingdom, but if he is dull of hearing and his heart has grown fat and gross, and his eyes are not beholding the privileges the Lord is setting before him, he could not be pleasing to the Lord. The remnant will be watchful, having "the hearing of faith", and be wholly devoted to God and to his kingdom. If one is not this kind of servant of the Lord he could not be an accurate witness for the Lord in these days when the testimony must be given. He must appreciate the fact that his greatest privilege is to watch, be careful, and do the work of the Lord with greater consideration and care than he would do anything else. A dullard or one going along the line of least resistance could not be pleasing to God. *V III, 193*

March 29 (202)

*I command you this day to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.—Deut. 11: 13.*

Love for God means an unselfish devotion to the Most High. There could not possibly be any compromise with God's enemies. The approved ones must be for Jehovah God, first, last and all the time. The moving cause for such course of uncompromising devotion to God must not be a desire or hope for personal gain or for the possession of power and authority, but must be entirely that of an unselfish desire to obey and please and to serve Jehovah. Thereby the creature proves what is in his heart, which is the seat of motive. He must have his mind set upon Jehovah and his righteous cause. The mind must be pure, and the motive, represented by the heart, likewise pure. Thus the creature must prove his love for God is supreme, loving Jehovah with all his heart, mind and soul.  
*W 12/15/31*

March 30

(64)

*Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.—Ps. 68: 28.*

That which God wrought for Israel in David's day was the kingdom which he brought out of the tribe of Judah; and he set David upon God's throne on his holy hill of Zion, represented by the presence of the ark of the covenant there. That which 'God hath wrought for us', his anointed people in this present day, is the birth of the man-child, the kingdom, the setting of his King upon his holy hill in Zion; and the interest of this kingdom, represented by "his goods", the King, the Lord Jesus, since coming to his temple, has committed into the hands of his "faithful and wise servant". The "servant" class must be strengthened and must go forward in the Lord's strength and in the power of his might. Jehovah gives strength to them. *W 5/15/32*

March 31

(44)

*All scripture is given . . . that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.  
—2 Tim. 3: 16, 17.*

The good works which are of paramount importance now are those of doing service or works as Jehovah's witnesses in obedience to his command. Jehovah has chosen and anointed his people, not that they might felicitate each other or conduct a mutual admiration society or meditate upon the position of exaltation that they may hold in the future, but he has selected them that they might now be his witnesses. Before he scatters the enemy, and causes to flee before him those who hate him and his kingdom, he commands that notice and warning of his purpose must be given. Those who love him must bear the fruits of his kingdom before the rulers and before those of the people who have a desire to hear. That the anointed may be fully equipped for the work at hand Jehovah reveals to them the meaning of his many prophetic utterances of and concerning his purposes. *W 3/1/32*

April 1

(269)

*That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me . . . ; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me.—John 17: 21, 23.*

The world could not know without someone's telling the people of the world, and Jehovah has sent forth his commissioned ones to tell the people of the world who will hear this great truth. To know that Jehovah sent Jesus to earth to be his witness, and that Christ Jesus was and is the "faithful and true Witness", is a vindication of Jehovah's name. Now God's organization is in unity. Christ Jesus is at the temple and has gathered unto himself the faithful ones. The unity for which he prayed to Jehovah has been brought about. This harmonious organization is God's capital organization, the chief work of which is to have part in the vindication of Jehovah's great name.

W 9/1/32

April 2

(301)

*And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, and shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live.—Ezek. 37: 13, 14.*

The Lord adds: "And I shall place you in your own land; then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord." After 1918 God did awaken his faithful ones out of the condition of deadness as concerning his witness work in the earth. He has brought them into their "own land", that is, their proper condition and place of freedom to serve him as his witnesses that his name might be made known in the earth. Today Jehovah's faithful witnesses know to a certainty that he has spoken to them and that he has given them a new name and that he has restored them to their "own land". Every bone among them is now filled with the spirit of the Lord and these delight to do his service. V II, 292

**April 3**

(63)

*I made haste, and delayed not, to keep thy commandments.—Ps. 119: 60.*

To see and appreciate the fact that the kingdom is here means that the remnant must be diligent in performing their work until every vestige of the enemy organization falls. In doing this work in the name of Jehovah the remnant must drive rapidly, like Jehu, and many call them mad perverts for so doing. But it matters not what the enemy says: they are doing it with joy. They are zealous to do it, fully determined that by God's grace nothing shall prevent them from doing it faithfully. When the Lord's anointed see and appreciate that the kingdom is here they see that it is time to make haste in obeying God's commandments. They are diligent to make their calling and election sure. They engage in the Lord's service with a zeal peculiar to Jehovah's house. *V III, 76*

**April 4**

(43)

*But for this cause have I allowed thee to remain, in order to show thee my power; and in order that they may proclaim my name throughout all the earth.—Ex. 9: 16, Leeser.*

God did not 'raise up' the Devil, nor did he raise up Pharaoh, the wicked king of Egypt. God has kept his restraining hand off the Devil, however, and has permitted him to remain, and thus to be preserved from destruction, for his own purposes which shall be executed in his own good time and to his own honor and glory and to the complete vindication of his name. Let those who love the Lord ever keep in mind that the most important question now, or that ever was, for determination is the vindication of Jehovah's name. The name of Almighty God, the Most High, stands for true righteousness, for truth, justice, wisdom, love and power. His name means that he is above all, over all, and that all his acts are prompted by unselfishness, and his loving-kindness is toward all that do right. *W 6/1/32*

April 5

(18)

*But ye are come . . . to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven.—Heb. 12: 22, 23.*

When one is taken into the covenant by sacrifice, is brought forth as a son of God, taken into the covenant for the kingdom, chosen and anointed, then he is of the firstborn; and hence he must remain under the blood of Christ, our Passover, and this he does by continuing to show faith in the shed blood and by full faith and obedience rendered unto God in keeping his commandments. Such ones are entirely separate and distinct from Satan's organization and are wholly devoted to Jehovah God and must be his representatives. To depart from their faith and obedience unto God would mean their destruction. Such are members of the Christ and must faithfully walk in the way of complete obedience wherein he walked. These are spared and passed over and preserved, provided they prove faithful unto God. *W 2/15/32*

April 6

(2)

*Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.—Matt. 26: 26.*

By that Jesus meant that 'this bread stands for or represents my body, and the breaking of the bread represents that I am broken or put to death for your benefit'. God has provided that men shall take material food into the mouth and eat it in order to sustain the organism. He has also provided that his consecrated sons shall take spiritual food into the mind and absorb it, that the spiritual life may be maintained. The eating of the bread at the Memorial means that those properly eating thereof believe and rely upon Christ Jesus as their Redeemer and God's provision for them to have life. It represents their faith in the great ransom sacrifice. Truly, then, Christ Jesus is the passover of those who enter into the covenant to do God's will and faithfully keep it. *W 2/15/32*

April 7

(189)

*Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with.—Matt. 20: 23.*

The cup contains a potion or drink prepared for those who drink it. The cup which Jesus handed to his disciples on the night preceding his death, and which he invited them to drink, therefore symbolizes that which Jehovah God has prepared and provided for Christ Jesus and his body members. Otherwise stated, it represents Jehovah's purposes concerning his sons. For this reason Jesus, after he had selected his disciples, after he had been anointed as King, and after he had taught them concerning the kingdom, said to them: "Are ye able to drink of the cup I shall drink of?" When they answered in the affirmative he gave promise that they should drink thereof. Jesus knew that he must die to fulfil the purpose of Jehovah, and the purpose of Jehovah concerning him and his body was therefore symbolized by the cup. *W 2/15/32*

April 8

(294)

*For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast.—1 Cor. 5:7, 8.*

So the Lord's anointed do, in joy and not in sorrow. These rejoice that the Lord Jesus was broken and that he poured out his lifeblood and that they might, by his invitation and God's favor, have a part in his sufferings and his death. They rejoice because they know that in no other way could they live and become a part of his kingdom and participate in the vindication of Jehovah's name, which latter is the cause for the greatest joy. To such the reason for keeping the Memorial now is to keep in mind the suffering and death of the Lord Jesus, and the value his death brings to mankind, and that by suffering with him the faithful are permitted to enter into his joy and, continuing faithful, to reign with him. "It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him; if we suffer, we shall also reign with him." *W 2/15/32*

April 9

(205)

*He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.—Matt. 26: 27, 28.*

To paraphrase his words, Jesus said: 'This cup contains wine, and it symbolically stands for my blood, which is shed for the remission of sins. It is the blood that seals the new covenant. I invite you all to drink of it. My faithful followers will all drink of it, and will drink it all. It means you must share with me in my death in order that you may have immortal life.' As he also said: "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you." All mankind must by faith eat the bread, but only The Christ drink the blood. No one can be of the firstborn who are saved as such, except he share in Christ's sacrificial death, because such is the potion poured by Jehovah for his anointed ones. *W 2/15/32*

April 10

(300)

*I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.—Matt. 26: 29.*

The wine contained in the cup was the fruit of the vine. It represented the shed blood of Christ Jesus, because he said so, and that is conclusive. Jesus, however, did not limit the cup and its contents symbolically to mean his death. Understanding that the cup, including its contents, symbolizes or represents God's purpose concerning his anointed ones, then we know that it represented more than the suffering and death of Christ Jesus, because the purpose of Jehovah did not end with his suffering and death. It is recorded in God's Word: "Wine . . . maketh glad the heart of man." The fruit of the vine which Jesus drinks new with his faithful ones in the kingdom, therefore, must represent joy and a time of rejoicing. This has now begun, because the time has come for the vindication of Jehovah's name. *W 2/15/32*



**April 11**

(127)

*For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.—1 Cor. 11: 26.*

This does not necessarily mean that when he does come they will cease to show forth his death, but rather that until his coming they could not enter into his joy and share with him in drinking the fruit of the vine new in the kingdom. Until that time they must show forth his death, and nothing more; but from and after that time they must continue to remember his death and also enter into his joy. Therefore a joy was set before them; but when he appears at the temple, brings the approved into the temple, and covers them with the robe of righteousness, and they learn of this fact, it is then the time for these faithful ones to experience the joy that had been set before them. By thus entering into the joy of their Lord these drink with him the fruit of the vine new in the kingdom. *W 2/15/32*

**April 12**

(331)

*For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee. Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good.—Ps. 122: 8, 9.*

It is utterly impossible for any division to now exist between those whom the Lord approves. They must now be at unity. All who oppose the witness work of God's remnant are opposing God. Dissension and quibbling and quarreling amongst God's people are entirely out of order, and those who cause trouble the angel of the Lord will certainly gather out. The army of the Lord must march as one unit, in solid phalanx, and that without wavering or turning aside. If the enemy attempts to inject strife and division in any company, let every one who loves God lay aside all selfishness, ascertain the real root of the difficulty, and put it away, and let peace prevail, if you would hold fast that which you have. There cannot be harmony with song unless all of the company keep together. *W 11/15/31*

April 13

(323)

*So shall ye leave your name for an oath, to my chosen ones; so then my Lord [Jehovah] will slay thee, and his servants will he call by another name.*

—Isa. 65: 15, *Roth.*

God will expose to view the hypocritical false professors and false witnesses so that the people may have no excuse in refusing to hear his truth. "Curse" or "oath" means a solemn statement or declaration made with an appeal to Jehovah to sanction that such statement or declaration is true. The Lord therefore says concerning the professed followers of Christ Jesus who call themselves Christians, servants of the Lord, but who honor the name of creatures and not that of the Creator, that such shall be removed and "ye shall leave your name for a curse"; meaning that there shall be a solemn statement or declaration, made with Jehovah's approval that such is the truth, to the effect that *these professed ones are not the chosen witnesses of the Lord; and that then Jehovah will call his real and faithful servant by another name.* W 10/1/31

April 14

(285)

*Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Howl ye, Woe worth the day! For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day.—Ezek. 30: 2, 3.*

The day of God's wrath is come upon all nations and upon all operations of Satan's organization, and the Devil himself knows that fact. It seems strange that there are now on the earth many spirit-begotten ones who claim to love God and yet do not see or appreciate the fact that the day of God's wrath is quickly to be expressed against all the nations. Those who fail to see this are missing a great opportunity to proclaim the truth. It is a dark day on Satan's organization, and its being "a cloudy day" portends that Jehovah is present and is very near to the time of the execution of his vengeance upon Satan's organization and to the vindication of his name. V II, 131

April 15

(109)

*He purposed in him, for an administration of the fulness of the seasons to reunite for himself (under one head) the all things in the Christ.—Eph. 1: 9, 10, Roth.*

The “dispensation” or economy or “administration” here mentioned is the work of Jehovah himself, acting by and through his Beloved Son Christ Jesus. “The fulness of the seasons” or times therefore means the same as “the day of Jehovah” or “that day”, as these terms are used in the Old Testament. It is in this “day of Jehovah” that he comes forth to honor and to vindicate his own name. He places his Beloved One upon his holy hill in Zion and then sends him forth to rule, and thus he sends his glory to his temple, those who are in Christ. (Ezek. 43: 2) It is the time when his words are fulfilled: “Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.” To those thus gathered together in Christ he says: “Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.” W 12/15/32

April 16

(170)

*For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son.—Rom. 8: 29.*

Every one who is faithful must, from the time of being brought forth as a son of God, continue to grow in the likeness of Jesus Christ. To be pleasing to God he must use the faculties with which he is endowed and bear the kingdom fruits, and do it joyfully and fearlessly. Such fruits of the kingdom are the life-sustaining truths that are made known by the Lord for the salvation of men and for the vindication of Jehovah’s name. There is no one man mentioned in the Bible with approval (aside from Jesus Christ) who was a perfect character. On the contrary, every one of them was imperfect, but each one of the approved ones walked in the same way that Jesus Christ walked, to wit, without compromise, and unswerving in his devotion to Jehovah God. Such a course, and that alone, brings forth the approval of Jehovah. W 1/15/32

April 17

(97)

*Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.—Ps. 68: 9.*

Jehovah's inheritance consists of his dutiful and lovingly devoted creatures. Since the coming of Christ to God's temple there has been a downpour of truth upon God's people. No man had anything to do with the bringing of this plentiful rain of truth, except so far as man has willingly been used as an instrument or permitted by the Lord to bear these truths of God to others. Jehovah manifestly did send a plentiful shower of rain, meaning copious showers of truth, for the purpose of comforting and establishing his people; and for any creature to give credit to a man for these showers of truth is to show a lack of appreciation of God and of the loving-kindness he has bestowed upon his people. It shows such a one is not unreservedly devoted to Jehovah. *W 4/1/32*

April 18

(325)

*Prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.  
—Ezek. 37: 9.*

It was in 1919 that God's people began in earnest to form an active, operating organization. But the reorganized companies of the faithful had to tarry until they were "endued with power from on high". "It is the spirit that quickeneth." God's faithful people kept in mind that the work must be accomplished, if at all, not by their own might, but by the spirit of the Lord of hosts. *The Watchtower* continued to prophesy and to instill the spirit of the Lord's work into the saints, and the prayer of God's people everywhere was that they might accomplish his purposes. This prophesying or preaching reached a climax on September 8, 1922, at the Cedar Point (Ohio) convention, at which time they were awakened by the Lord's power as never before. *V II, 288, 289*

**April 19**

(196)

*And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.—Zech. 3: 1.*

Jehovah's people, the remnant, have no reason to expect to carry forward the work assigned to them at the present time without meeting with strong opposition. Satan is the real opposer of the building up of the people of God into his holy temple, because that temple class will be used by the Lord to discredit Satan and to vindicate Jehovah's name. As Satan used the Samaritans to hinder the Jews in rebuilding the prophetic temple in Joshua's day, even so now Satan uses their counterparts, the religious hybrids, the clergy, and their allies, "the man of sin," to threaten, oppose, arrest and persecute the remnant now on earth who have to do with God's royal house. The remnant must now be strong in faith, that they may press on with their work. *V III, 139*

**April 20**

(304)

*And it came to pass, . . . in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the Lord.—1 Ki. 6: 1.*

Christ Jesus, the Greater-than-Solomon, in the fourth year after he was anointed to be King and Head of Jehovah's temple class, and in the spring of the year, offered himself to the Jews as King and as the Chief Corner Stone in the temple of God and was rejected by the Jews and was shortly thereafter crucified. We should expect then that at the end of the age the coming of the Lord Jesus to the temple of Jehovah would be in the fourth year, to wit, three and one-half years after the beginning of his reign in 1914, and that therefore the time for his coming to Jehovah's temple would be in the spring of A.D. 1918. This date is strongly corroborated by the events that came to pass in 1918, and which facts exactly fit the prophecy. *V III, 114, 117*

April 21

(302)

*They shall deliver you up to councils [courts]; . . . and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.—Mark 13:9.*

Jesus declares that God's faithful witnesses shall be arrested and dragged into court at the instance of the clergy, and that thus their faithful devotion to Jehovah will constitute a witness against the ones of Satan's organization who are responsible for such persecution. The Lord will cause the enemies to convict themselves by their own wrongful course of action. This they will do after receiving notice from God. The chief reason, therefore, why Jehovah permits his witnesses to now suffer persecution at the hand of men is in order that these persecutors may identify themselves as of Satan's organization and hence against Jehovah God. Keep in mind, then, these two reasons why this persecution continues, to wit, as a test upon the remnant, and to afford opportunity for the peoples of the world to identify themselves with Satan's organization and as against God. W 1/1/33

April 22

(255)

*I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts.—Ps. 145: 5, 6.*

Such is the plainly expressed will of God concerning the remnant. No one can be of the remnant who now fails or refuses to embrace the opportunity of singing forth his praises. The time of praise is here; it has begun, and will never end. The remnant is now doing this very work in the earth, telling the people of His Majesty Jehovah; of his wondrous works; of the terrible acts he will perform against the enemy, and of Jehovah's unsearchable greatness. Jehovah has provided the means for the remnant to do this work, and they know that the message of truth will be heard and bring results, because now men will hear and are hearing. The people hearing of the goodness of God have created in them a desire to know him. W 11/15/31

April 23 (169)

*Say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.*

—*Ezek. 38: 3.*

The fact that Ezekiel was directed to prophesy against Gog proves that the remnant, whom Ezekiel pictures, would not be left in ignorance concerning Gog's conspiracy and the coming assault upon God's organization which would be in their time, and that the remnant would testify against the conspirators. The conspiracy, hatched in Satan's mind and prosecuted by his prince Gog, may start by the commission of overt acts within the realm of the seventh world power and spread to all parts of the earth where God's people are located. Certainly Gog represents wicked forces which are anti-God and anti-kingdom in assaulting and moving against God's kingdom organization, including the remnant on earth, and which forces reach a climax at Armageddon. *V II, 316, 317*

April 24 (28)

*And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness.—Isa. 35: 10.*

It was in 1918 that the faithful ones were carried away captive to Babylon by the enemy, and in 1919 they were delivered and began to return and come to Zion. These faithful ones then devoted themselves wholly and completely unto Jehovah and therefore refused to 'touch the unclean thing', to wit, any part of Satan's organization, and thus they came by "the way of holiness" through the gates of the city and were gathered unto Zion. It was then that such entered into the joy of the Lord and which will be everlasting, and hence then such "come with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads". Since then the remnant has continued with joy and gladness in God's organization, and sorrow and sighing have fled from them; and they go forth proclaiming the works of Jehovah and singing his praises. *W 10/15/31*

April 25

(85)

*Behold, I . . . will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.—Jer. 33: 6.*

Following the downfall of the enemy organization all creation shall be brought to an accurate knowledge of the truth. The greatest truth is that Jehovah is the only true God, and the next great truth is that Christ Jesus is God's King, the rightful Ruler of the earth by virtue of the authority conferred upon him by Jehovah, and that his kingdom will afford the opportunity for all men to be reconciled and restored to God. Christ Jesus' sacrifice was absolutely necessary that man might be redeemed. The kingdom is necessary that men may know Jehovah and Christ Jesus and may be restored. The great name, fame and good reputation of Jehovah is therefore the most important of all questions. The people must know that Jehovah is God and Christ is King, in order to find life.  
V II, 310

April 26

(192)

*To him that overcometh will I give . . . a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.—Rev. 2: 17.*

The "white stone" is an appointment to office given to and received by the remnant with understanding. Those who are truly Jehovah's people and hence true followers of Christ Jesus know and understand their privileges and place of service, but no others do understand it. Only those who have received the "white stone" containing the new name can understand. From this it appears that the faithful followers of Christ Jesus on earth at the end of the world, and while still in the flesh, shall be blessed with something that gives them a closer access to Jehovah and by which (as by the Urim of old) his will concerning them shall be ascertained and which also will bring to them an understanding of a name not hitherto fully understood. Such, therefore, is to them a new name.  
W 10/1/31



April 27

(145)

*Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?—Ezek. 34: 2.*

Companies of God's consecrated and spirit-begotten ones that merely hold meetings amongst themselves, and who fail and refuse to go about with the message of the Lord to others, and pass it along to the diseased and needful ones, are feeding themselves and not feeding the people of God. There is a multitude of "prisoners" that need to be fed. The radio may awaken them, and then it is the privilege of those who love the Lord to carry more food to such hungry and needy ones. An elder who, then, thinks he is too important to engage in such menial (?) work of feeding the hungry does not appreciate the kingdom of God and is not proving faithful to the Word of God and to the privileges that the Lord gives him. Woe be to such! *V II, 224*

April 28

(60)

*Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.—Ps. 68: 4.*

It is not the general salvation of man that evokes this song of praise, but it is some special work and victorious act that inspires and calls forth the song. At the time the remnant begins the song Jehovah had installed his anointed King on his holy hill of Zion and commanded his beloved King to oust Satan from heaven and to break his power in the earth. In 1919 the Lord delivered his remnant people from the bondage of Babylon, the earthly part of Satan's organization, that they might go forward and publish his name and his kingdom. Then he revealed to them that Zion was built up, and he gave the remnant an understanding of the great issue raised by the enemy concerning his word and his name. It is these great truths revealed to the remnant that has evoked the song.  
*W 3/15/32*

April 29 (209)

*When the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.*

—1 Pet. 5: 4.

Christ Jesus is the Chief Shepherd, and he is now manifested or revealed at the temple of God as Head of Jehovah's organization. The "crown of glory" above mentioned means a badge of royalty denoting approval by the Lord and recognition as one in his organization. This "crown of glory" is not bestowed because one has been elected to an office by the votes of men, but is bestowed upon all the faithful, including the faithful pioneers, whom we sometimes call "colporteurs", and all others who are faithful and are made members of the 'elect servant'. Jehovah says concerning such: "My glory will I not give to another," but to the 'elect servant' class. To such, including the faithful remnant on earth, the Lord says: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord [Jehovah] is risen upon thee." W 9/1/32

April 30 (9)

*The battle is not yours, but God's.*—2 Chron. 20: 15.

This is the war of God Almighty against the forces of the enemy, and Jesus is leading the army. The earthly division of his army must merely sing the praises of Jehovah, and in so doing will not fear either man or devil. "For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you." (Deut. 20: 4) Jehovah has put his hand over his witnesses now on the earth, and has entrusted to that company the opportunity and privilege of delivering his message of truth; and no power of the enemy can check their onward march to victory. These faithful witnesses are now maintaining their integrity toward God, and their "light affliction" that comes upon them by reason of faithfulness does not discourage them, because they know that such is working out for them "a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory". W 1/15/32

May 1 (133)

*The name of Jehovah is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.—Prov. 18: 10, A.R.V.*

A tower is a place of refuge and security from the assaults of the enemy. Now we have come to the time when Christ Jesus the Greater-than-David, and who is the tower of Jehovah's organization (Mic. 4: 8), is leading the fight against the enemy for the vindication of Jehovah's name. It is the time of the greatest crisis, and hence God's anointed people have the greatest need for an impregnable fortress; and such place of refuge is fully provided for them, and that refuge is the *name of Jehovah*. To his witnesses or faithful ones the name of Jehovah is a fortress. That means that those to whom Jehovah has given his name are secure from all harm as long as they remain true and faithful to his name. *W 1/1/33*

May 2 (219)

*Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.—Ezek. 36: 25.*

The gathering of God's people to the temple, that is to say, the proper condition of those in line for the kingdom, must of necessity be followed by the cleansing work according to the prophecy of Malachi 3: 3, 4. The Lord has made clear to his people his truth since the coming to the temple, and they have been cleansed from their idols of man-worship, and from every part of Satan's organization. They are now able to clearly see and do see that the "higher powers" are not anyone of Satan's organization, as they formerly believed, but that these "higher powers" are the ruling ones in God's organization. The Lord's true people have been separated from the false by his pure water of truth and are clean, and are not contaminated by mixing further with Satan's organization. They now appreciate the name of Jehovah and his organization and are witnesses to his great and holy name. *V II, 269, 270*

May 3

(102)

*His foundation is in the holy mountains.—Ps. 87: 1.*

This means that Jehovah's universal organization is as solid and eternal as the mountain ranges. Long ago Moses was chosen by Jehovah to deliver his people out of Egypt and lead them into a place of safety. Jehovah spoke to Moses in Mount Horeb, which is called "the mount of God". (Ex. 3: 1; 1 Ki. 19: 8) Jehovah told Moses that his chosen people must be brought out of Egypt (Satan's organization) and that they should come and worship Jehovah "upon this mountain". This is proof that Mount Horeb was a symbol of God's organization and meant that God's people must leave Satan's organization and come and worship Jehovah, if they would live. It was there at Mount Horeb that God confirmed a covenant with the Israelites; and the New Testament bears testimony to the fact that the mountain pictures Jehovah's organization or government.—Heb. 12: 24-29. W 2/1/32

May 4

(220)

*He that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.—Isa. 49: 10, 11.*

The next in order to enter "the highway" after God's remnant will be the "great multitude" class. They have been fools, and are so called by the Scriptures, because they have disregarded God's Word. They must be cleaned up, however, before they can enter upon the "highway". They cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he brings them out of their distress and heals them and cleanses them with his Word of truth and delivers them from destruction. (Ps. 107: 17-19) They wash their robes and make them clean by faithfully devoting themselves to God and to Christ in the time of great tribulation, and this they must do before they enter upon the "highway". They are foolish now, but Jehovah will have mercy on them. W 10/15/31

May 5

(283)

*Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren.—Neh. 4: 14.*

To the remnant a part in the great war has been assigned, and that part is to proclaim the praises of Jehovah God while the armies march to battle. All the remnant must now stand shoulder to shoulder and fight for and with their brethren. This is not a time for dissension and quibbling, but it is a time for complete peace and harmony in the Lord's army; and all those who receive God's approval must and will stand steadfastly together, shoulder to shoulder, doing full duty and acquitting themselves as faithful soldiers of the Lord. What these faithful ones do strikes terror to the heart of the enemy and at the same time encourages all who are in the faithful ranks of the Lord. (Phil. 1: 27, 28) Such know no fear, because fear is in the mind only of the selfish. He who is wholly devoted to God fears no creature, but with boldness performs his duty as a real man. *W 11/15/31*

May 6

(92)

*The driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.—2 Ki. 9: 20.*

Jehu had much zeal for Jehovah. He drove with an unbending and unbreakable determination that he would permit nothing to hinder him in the accomplishment of his purpose for which he was commissioned. The very hour he received his commission he started to execute it. When the messengers of the kings approached and inquired why he was thus driving he said: 'Get out of my way, and get to the rear; I have no time to waste with you.' Likewise when Christ Jesus received the order from Jehovah to go forth he started the war in heaven, ousted Satan and his angels and cast them down to the earth. Just as soon as the testimony work now in progress is completed, Jesus will move without delay and will permit nothing to hinder him in executing the enemy. The remnant now on earth must have zeal. *V III, 74-76*

May 7

(256)

*Thy God hath commanded thy strength; the strength,  
O God, which thou hast wrought for us.*

—Ps. 68:28, *Roth.*

Jehovah is the Almighty, the Most High, and the Giver of every thing that is good. This great truth all who get life must come to know, believe and fully accept. The rebellious ones will be compelled to receive notice of this great truth, and, they refusing to hear and give heed thereto, the responsibility will be upon their own heads. Now is the time when the remnant who are the witnesses of Jehovah must publish these great truths in order that they may meet their obligation toward Jehovah and maintain their integrity toward him. Therefore the psalmist addresses God's "faithful servant" class and declares that Jehovah has commandeered all the strength of his "servant" class at this time, hence such must love him with all their strength. *W 5/15/32*

May 8

(150)

*And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.—Ezek. 34:25.*

This has no reference to the New Covenant. Jehovah establishes his faithful ones in his organization and gives peace. This does not mean the faithful remnant is now free from all assaults of the enemy. On the contrary, the enemy continues to make war on the remnant because of their faithfulness in giving the testimony of Jesus Christ. Those who remain true to the Lord and within his organization will be saved. The Lord cleanses his organization of the vicious beastly ones, and no part of his organization shall be harmed by them. No matter where they may be, as long as they are in God's organization, and faithful in doing their duty in obedience to the Lord's commandments, they shall be safe from Satan's agents and beastly organization. *V II, 240, 241*

May 9

(78)

*Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.—John 15: 2.*

Jesus' words show two classes of branches: one that is taken away entirely because of bearing no fruit, and the other being pruned that more fruit might be brought forth. This pruning process could hardly mean the removing from individuals such things as wealth, and position in the world, and loved ones of one's family, as this matter has been generally understood. There must be a deeper meaning here. The pruning work seems to be the taking away of those who are merely suckers and hangers-on and who do not bear any fruit and yet who do not oppose the Lord. The suckers were never really in the truth at any time, whereas the "branches" that were in the truth and became offended and lawless were gathered out for destruction, perdition. *W 11/15/31*

May 10

(93)

*For I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.—Zeph. 3: 20.*

God's true people have been put to shame amongst all the nations, but that condition must come to an end before all of his anointed people finish their earthly course. Those who have reproached God's people will have no more reason or excuse to lay reproaches upon them. Furthermore, there will be no occasion for a falling away or stumbling in God's organization. (Vs. 19) Thus the Lord pictures his people as cleansed and made a whole nation and devoted entirely to his service and to his praise. We are in that day which the Lord has made for his people and for the vindication of his own holy name. God now sends prosperity upon his people and upon the work he has assigned to their hands, and they rejoice to do it, and those who have his spirit will never again have occasion to stumble. *V II, 263, 264*

May 11

(296)

*But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.—Matt. 8: 12.*

Those who are in line for the kingdom are prospective "children of the kingdom"; and if they do not love God they will be gathered out and cast into darkness and shall weep and gnash their teeth. The weeping and wailing results not from sincere and godly sorrow, but is an expression of anger and chagrin, which is induced by selfishness. The grating of teeth is the expression of chagrin, hatred, ill will and malice, directed against those who remain true and faithful to God; and those who indulge in such expression of malice and hatred are the ones whom the Lord has rejected and gathered out from the kingdom. Those who really love God do not fret and complain concerning the evil that is done by others. W 12/15/31

May 12

(101)

*Now, therefore, go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return, and depart early.—Judg. 7: 3.*

Now the war is on to the finish, and those who are faint-hearted will drop back to the rear and get out of the ranks. Because they do not wholly trust in Jehovah they will become faint-hearted and fall. The faithful who completely trust in Jehovah and his King, who leads them, will go boldly and fearlessly on singing aloud the praises of the Most High. No one can actively engage the enemy in war without receiving the assaults of the enemy. The faithful must therefore expect to be slandered, lied about and abused by the enemy and his agents, but none of these things will they permit to deter them in their course of righteousness. They must expect to be threatened with bodily harm and probably subjected to some; but they know that Jehovah will see to it that the enemy's darts do not injure them as long as they are in the line of duty. W 1/15/32



May 13

(148)

*I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. . . . I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.—Ezek. 28: 16, 17.*

The Devil has been cast out of heaven onto the earth, and thus he is humiliated to the ground. The kings above mentioned are the kings who shall be with Christ Jesus in his kingdom. God is now setting the Devil before the remnant by opening the eyes of their understanding to the hideousness of this creature the Devil and giving to them a vision of his wicked organization. Those of the remnant who remain on earth during Armageddon will see the complete humiliation of Satan and the men of the earth who are the rulers under Satan's direction. These rulers will also see the humiliation of Satan, because God has decreed that they shall know that Jehovah is God, and that he will humiliate the wicked one in the eyes of all.  
V II, 102, 103

May 14

(128)

*He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.*  
—Ps. 91: 1.

The anointed remnant are now in the secret place. While under the shadow of the Almighty no power can successfully assault them. With full faith and confidence the remnant now speak: "I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress; my God; in him will I trust." Concerning the faithful remnant now a part of the 'elect servant' class Jehovah says: "Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name." In this great fortress, Jehovah's name, the remnant are safe and they say: "And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me; therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord."—Ps. 27: 6. W 1/1/33

May 15

(242)

*For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.—Isa. 54:7, 8.*

First the kingdom was born, or began to function, in 1914, and afterwards the "children" of Zion began to come forth. Never again shall Jehovah's woman, Zion, hang her head and mourn, because now her man child has been born, and her other children, as the prophet declares (Isa. 66:7, 8), must shortly follow; and the facts show that this has been fulfilled. It appeared that from Eden until 1914 God had forsaken his woman, and this period in which she was apparently forsaken God calls "a small moment". Then God uses as an illustration his promise to Noah that the waters should never again go over the earth, and adds that this would be proof that never again would rebuke be upon his woman Zion, his organization.—Isa. 54:9, 10. *W 11/1/31*

May 16

(74)

*Blessed be the Sovereign Lord! day by day he carrieth a load for us: God himself is our salvation.*

—Ps. 68:19, Roth.

Jehovah is the strength of his people; which means that he carries their load. He loads himself with his people and bears their burdens. His power is used in behalf of those who are acting unselfishly in obedience to his will. By Jehovah are they sustained continually: "Underneath are the everlasting arms." As the faithful remnant, who are sent forth as Jehovah's witnesses, go from place to place giving the testimony concerning the kingdom, they find that their burdens would be too heavy for them alone to bear. With full confidence they look to Jehovah and sing the words which he has caused to be put in their mouths: "The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped."—Ps. 28:7. *W 5/1/32*

May 17

(89)

*This is the day whereof I have spoken. And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons.—Ezek. 39: 8, 9.*

Jehovah by and through Christ will clean away the debris and purify the earth, that the judgment of individuals of the people may proceed in righteousness and without hindrance. After Armageddon there will be some faithful people of God yet on the earth. These will have something to do with the cleaning-up work. These servants of God will not be surrounded by walls, nor will they have navies or armies. Satan's organization at that time will have been overthrown, and the debris which encumbers the earth must now be removed. God's people will not have a desire to preserve the relics of the Devil's war machinery. The people will want to put all such things out of mind.  
V II, 338, 339

May 18

(121)

*Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness.—Col. 1: 11.*

There is much work for Jehovah's witnesses to do in the publication of the name and kingdom of God. Were it otherwise, Jehovah would be wasting strength and power on his people; and we know that Jehovah is not a waster. His expressed purpose is to give the enemy full warning before destroying him and his organization, and also to serve notice upon the people in order that they of good will may take their stand on his side and live. This work he has graciously committed to the remnant on earth, who are a people taken out from the world for his name to show forth his praises. The company of the remnant is small in number and of little strength. They are weak in body, and have little of earthly possessions and very small influence amongst men; but they are anointed to the service of Jehovah, and he supplies their strength.  
W 5/15/32

May 19

(34)

*There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.—Deut. 33: 26.*

Jehovah gave to his covenant people Israel the name Jeshurun. The name means "upright". Spiritual Israel is the Christ, and there is none like the God of the Christ. The faithful remnant recognize this and joyfully proclaim it. Jehovah now rides majestically, and his excellency is over and above all, including Christ, and hence Christ speaks of Jehovah as "the King of Eternity", "my God and my King." Now that Jehovah has come to his temple and has covered his faithful remnant with the shadow of his hands, his excellency is fully over the Israel of God for protection, and therefore the glory of God is risen upon them. Hence Psalm 68: 34 says: "Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds." *W 5/15/32*

May 20

(202)

*And he gave some, apostles; . . . for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.—Eph. 4: 11, 12.*

What is the purpose of oneness, union, or unity, specially emphasized by Jesus and the Apostle Paul? Surely not merely to get someone into heaven. The purpose of such oneness, union or unity is that all such called ones who are faithful may become members of the 'elect servant' and serve Jehovah God. Anyone who fails or refuses to take an active part in serving God by giving testimony as Jehovah's witness at this time, or who opposes such service in proclaiming his name and kingdom, of necessity must be excluded from God's organization. The "perfect [mature] man" is not for the service of men, but for the purpose of serving Jehovah God in the priestly office. That service means to give testimony to the name, the Word and the kingdom of God, and it must be given all together and in harmony. *W 9/1/32*

*Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.—Ezek. 35: 3.*

Such as willfully and maliciously oppose those who are faithfully endeavoring to serve God by bearing witness to his name and his kingdom are the opposers of Jehovah. Mount Seir, or Edom, pictures such a class of the enemies of God. This class, once enlightened and claiming to be spiritual brothers of the Lord's faithful sons, thereafter prove themselves unfaithful to their covenant and barter away their inheritance in the kingdom, and this they do for a selfish reason. These join in the alliance or conspiracy with the Devil. God's faithful servants whom Ezekiel foreshadowed are to turn their attention against the enemies of God and count them as their own enemies. Whom God hates, his true sons likewise hate. *V II, 245*

*And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand: and he took him up to him into the chariot.—2 Ki. 10: 15.*

Jehonadab answered that he was in sympathy with Jehu. He knew that Jehu was doing the Lord Jehovah's work and that it was a righteous work. He was in full sympathy with it. Even so today the peoples of good will, who believe in Jehovah and his Word, believe that Jehovah's witnesses are doing a righteous work in Jehovah's name, and they are in full heart sympathy with such work and they tell others so. Jehu gave Jehonadab the invitation to come along with and associate himself with Jehu doing the Lord's work. This corresponds to many good people of today who are hearing the truth, many of whom attend the conventions of God's people and who support Jehovah's witnesses with full heart sympathy and associate themselves with the anointed who are doing the Lord's work, and who take some part in giving the testimony also. *V III, 80*

May 23

(46)

*Judge me, O Lord; for I have walked in mine integrity . . . Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.*

—Ps. 26: 1, 8.

The twenty-sixth psalm is further proof that love for God means that the creature must and does trust entirely in the Lord and his righteousness, and not in himself; that his heart is perfect toward God; that he is guided by the truth, and not by outside influence; that he refuses to have any part with dissemblers, and shuns the company of evildoers; and that he delights to have part in the service of God by publishing the truth to the honor of Jehovah's name. Thus he maintains his integrity toward Jehovah. Those composing this class are not thinking of self, but are unselfishly giving attention to the interest of the kingdom of God. This they do because they love God and are keeping his commandments gladly.

W 12/15/31

May 24

(26)

*Until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts.—1 Cor. 4: 5.*

The acts of Satan's earthly representatives in identifying themselves must first take place before the final slaughter at Armageddon, and the opportunity is being furnished to them to so identify themselves. This they are doing after hearing the testimony given by Jehovah's witnesses. These faithful witnesses of Jehovah are suffering for righteousness' sake, for the sake of Jehovah's name. While such suffering and persecution afford opportunity for them to maintain their integrity toward God, yet the far more important reason for their persecution is that they might be used to give the opposers of God an opportunity to identify themselves as God's enemies before their destruction. This is done in vindication of Jehovah's name, and in this the remnant have a part.

W 1/1/33

May 25

(130)

*And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by.—Zech. 3: 5.*

Zechariah, in the grip of the vision, speaks by inspiration of God's spirit concerning the proper apparel to be worn by Joshua the high priest. The "mitre" or headdress would denote vision empowering God's remnant today to work and enlightening their heads or minds as to the terms of their commission; and this would reflect the glory of the Lord God, which he gives to none other aside from his servant. When the temple was destroyed the high priest's work was suspended. To have the mitre put back on the head would bring great joy to the priest and would represent the approval corresponding to the joy of the remnant at the present time. Thus clothed, Joshua shows the approval and identification of God's remnant as members of God's organization to do temple service. *V III, 143, 144*

May 26

(39)

*And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: . . . and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.—Ezek. 25: 14.*

Jehovah will execute his vengeance against those who after having received his favor spurn his goodness, disobey his commandments, and persecute those who delight to do his will. Such are the modern Edomites. Christ Jesus, the chief executive of Jehovah, will execute his vengeance against them. All the members of the capital organization of Jehovah, including the faithful remnant on earth, are given some part in the execution of this judgment. The remnant now on the earth have to do with this in that they declare the day of God's vengeance upon his enemies. Those who are devoted to Jehovah will see the expression of his righteous indignation against his enemies and will rejoice in the vindication of his name. *V II, 43-45*

May 27

(330)

*A mountain of summits is the mountain of Bashan. Why look ye askance, ye high mountains, at the mountain which God hath desired for his abode? Yea, Jehovah will dwell in it for ever.—Ps. 68: 15, 16, A.R.V., margin.*

Jehovah has now appeared at his temple on Mount Zion and has rejected Satan's organization and has caused antitypical Bashan to become very mad, envious and jealous. Therefore Satan's organization looks askance, and with envious glances, at God's organization. Especially the clergy look at God's witnesses and speak with hatred and ill will concerning them and loudly proclaim that God's kingdom on earth is represented by the clergy. The psalmist informs Satan's organization that Jehovah has chosen Mount Zion for his kingdom, and the kingdom of his Christ, as his official seat; and that there he will abide forevermore; and that Satan's organization must now suffer everlasting defeat. *W 4/15/32*

May 28

(230)

*Rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also.—Rom. 5: 2, 3.*

God has spoken it; he will also do it. Nothing can set aside or prevent the carrying out of his purposes. Jehovah's witnesses continue to suffer abuse and reproach at the hands of God's enemies, but they are neither discouraged nor dismayed. When they go from house to house to bear the testimony concerning the goodness of God and his kingdom these faithful witnesses are often reproached and Satan's agents frequently cause their arrest and persecution and imprisonment. In all this they rejoice because God has given his word that in his due time he will destroy the enemies and lift up those who love him. Jehovah will vindicate his witnesses before his enemies, and this will vindicate his name and let it be known that he loves and preserves those who love and faithfully serve him. *V II, 253*



May 29

(24)

*Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.—Dan. 3: 16.*

Being in the government's employ might have been even a greater excuse for them to observe the king's law regardless of what it was. The record of this test of these three men manifestly was made and kept that it might appear what is the proper course for a consecrated one to follow and what is pleasing to Jehovah. Their faith in God and their faithfulness to Jehovah brought forth his approval and their deliverance, and show what is pleasing to God. It is not pleasing to God for men to take a compromising course and to excuse themselves on the ground that any other course would bring reproach upon his truth. Jehovah will take care of the truth; and what he commands is obedience of his people to him. It is not material what other people may think. That which is of all-importance is what God requires. *W 1/15/32*

May 30

(47)

*Save us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.—Ps. 106: 47.*

The purpose of Jehovah in gathering together "all things in Christ" is that such may have a part in the work of making known and hence vindicating his name. Jehovah has a work to be done in this day and he has thus favored the remnant in permitting them to have a part in that work. Clearly he marks out their work for them and tells them to go about amongst the people serving notice upon the world and giving comfort to those that mourn, that his holy name may be known. This he does that none may have excuse for failing to know that Jehovah is God. The work of the remnant, therefore, is not a propaganda scheme, nor a book-selling scheme, but is a work for which Jehovah has prepared them and fixed the time. *W 12/15/32*

May 31

(158)

*And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; for He shall be with them.*

—Isa. 35: 8, margin.

Since no unclean one shall pass over the "highway", it would not seem to be consistent to say that the "highway" is for the purpose of removing the uncleanness, but rather that the uncleanness must be removed before traveling upon or over the "highway". The Prophet Isaiah (52:11, 12) also wrote: "Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord. For ye shall not go out with haste, nor by flight; for the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rereward." This proves that the followers of Christ Jesus must be separate from Satan's organization, and be clean before they bear the vessels of the Lord, and while marching in the way Jehovah will guard their rear from the enemy. W 10/15/31

June 1

(147)

*Thus saith the Lord God, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you.—Ezek. 39: 17.*

The beasts of the field and the birds of the air have been woefully mistreated and their blood wrongfully spilled. Hence this prophecy may have a twofold fulfilment: (1) with reference to the wild beasts and fowls that are called upon to feed upon the fallen foe; and (2) symbolically with reference to the remnant of God's people. God's remnant will feast upon the great truths and fact that they are privileged to see the holy name of Jehovah God completely vindicated by the wiping out of the enemy and the cleansing of the world. The peoples of the nations that survive Armageddon will quickly learn of Jehovah; for his fame shall spread through all the earth. V II, 344

June 2

(12)

*And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen such as they have not heard.—Mic. 5: 15.*

Jehovah must and will execute all of his enemies in order that his holy name, fame and good reputation may abide for ever. In no other way could the universe be made clean and the name of Jehovah made to occupy the place where it belongs in the hearts and minds of his creatures. His judgments against his enemies are written. In the execution of these judgments Jehovah employs certain of his creatures that are loyal, true and faithful to him. An executioner is one who executes a legal judgment in conformity to his certificate of authority or commission. The one who renders the judgment takes the responsibility therefor. The executioner is merely the arm of the law or supreme authority. God's executioner is a vindicator of his name. The judgment of Jehovah God against his enemies declares that they shall be destroyed. *V III, 11*

June 3

(159)

*Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men.—Ps. 68: 18.*

When Jesus ascended to the right hand of his father he had not ascended to the highest point, and therefore his ascent was not then complete. His highest place is the active official work of vindicating Jehovah's name. That is the great thing to be accomplished, and Jesus must sit down and wait until that time arrived. The chief foundation Stone must be laid in completeness on the "height of mount Zion", or holy hill of Zion. Satan coveted to ascend on high and was forced to descend to the earth from which Jesus Christ had ascended after his resurrection; and now nineteen centuries thereafter Jesus Christ ascends to his highest place, and the name of his Father he will now vindicate. This he will do in the great victory that he will gain at the battle of Armageddon. *W 4/15/32*

*It must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!—Matt. 18: 7.*

“The man of sin,” “the son of perdition,” working after the manner of Satan, is the “man by whom the offence cometh”. Such man is spoken of as representing a class. It is the “evil servant” class. Such offender is used by Satan to entrap, to deceive and to ensnare others who are in line for the kingdom. Jesus did not say that he would gather out from the kingdom those who become hurt or offended at their brethren, but would gather out “all things that offend, and them which do iniquity”. It is therefore the selfish who, because of selfishness, try to trap and induce others to follow them that thereby become offenders and bring offenses. Under the test they are disapproved and fall away to Satan and do his service; they work unlawfully, or contrary to God’s way, and are therefore workers of iniquity. *W 12/15/31*

*But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.—Jer. 10: 10.*

Jehovah God is the everlasting King, and therefore the Ruler without end. He is the Eternal God of order and therefore has had an organization for ever, and which we call his universal organization. From his Word he makes it clear that his purpose is to have an organization “cut out without hands”, or taken from his organization universal, and then made the capital over his entire organization. That capital organization is otherwise designated in his Word the ‘reigning’ or ‘royal’ house. Satan, the opposer of Jehovah, has builded his own house or organization and made himself the head thereof, which organization is desperately wicked. Against Satan’s organization Jehovah will express his wrath, and no part of it shall be able to abide the Almighty’s wrath. *V III, 172*

June 6

(324)

*Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.—Ezek. 37: 19.*

When the captivity of God's people ended in 1919 the Elisha work began shortly thereafter. That work has not been confined exclusively to those who had done the Elijah work and who were pictured by Judah and his companions. Many not previously knowing about or connected with the Lord's work came to know the truth after the World War ended, left the Babylonish systems and engaged in the Lord's service. These were pictured by Ephraim and his nine brothers. Thereafter all the faithful became united in the service organization and have gone forward with the work foreshadowed by the Prophet Elisha. There is now no division amongst those who are really doing the Lord's work. *V II, 297, 298*

June 7

(7)

*Know ye that Jehovah, he is God; it is he that hath made us, and we are his; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.—Ps. 100: 3, A.R.V.*

Jehovah God has gathered out from the nations a people for his name; to them he has given a new name. The faithful must and will prove that the name properly belongs to them. No longer are these concerned about ascertaining what is the will of God as to what they shall do. His will he has plainly expressed, and they know that they must do the work the Lord has laid out for them to do. Those who are Jehovah's witnesses are "the sheep of his pasture" and especially under his protection and care. They have entered upon the "high road" and have their faces and hearts turned wholly to the kingdom. They delight to take the lead in turning the people to Jehovah by telling them of his name and Word. Their slogan now is: "They shall know that Jehovah is God." *W 1/1/32*

June 8

(277)

*Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him.—Rev. 1:7.*

Jehovah's "strange act" mentioned by the prophet Isaiah will be remarkable and wonderful to behold. That strange act will take place at Armageddon. Then the people will realize that the faithful remnant are "the feet of him", and whom they have helped to pierce, and all the peoples of the earth will smite themselves and wail because of the terrible and remarkable things they shall then see. The flood of Noah's day foreshadowed the great and terrible day of God Almighty, and that flood was a manifestation of God's power in the clouds. The coming of the Lord Jesus to the battle of Armageddon, therefore, will be in clouds, and every eye shall gaze with terror on what they shall behold. *W 5/15/32*

June 9

(286)

*I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.*

—*Mark 14:25.*

What, then, is that specific joy? It is the joy resulting from the fact that the time has come for Christ Jesus to vindicate the name of the Most High. The period of time designated as "that day" began with the Lord Jesus in 1914, when Jehovah placed him upon his throne and sent him forth to put down the enemy. "That day" began with his body members in 1918, when the Lord began to gather them unto himself at the temple. The joy of the Lord, pictured by the drinking of the fruit of the vine, began with the faithful ones on earth when they were brought into the temple and learned of that fact, and learned that the chief purpose of Jehovah, by and through his kingdom, is the vindication of his name, and that he will use those who maintain their integrity toward him to carry out his purpose and to have a part in the vindication of his name. *W 2/15/32*

June 10

(323)

*Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.—Ps. 68: 12.*

This suggests that at least a part of the remnant will be on earth when the Lord puts the enemy to flight and gains a complete victory. At that time the spoil shall be divided, thereby increasing the kingdom interests on earth for a space of time after Armageddon is fought. If that is true, then doubtless the remnant on earth will see the kings of earth in flight and will utter these words of the prophecy, to wit: 'The enemy is on the run; they flee! they flee!' The remnant is likened unto a home-keeping woman of ancient times, in that such do not engage in an active part of Armageddon with carnal weapons. These do take part in the battle, however; but their part is that of singers and dancers, and they go about singing and dancing to the praise of the victorious Warrior of Jehovah, Christ Jesus. *W 4/1/32*

June 11

(261)

*In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.—Ezek. 29: 21.*

Jesus Christ is particularly "the horn of the house of Israel"; and Jehovah caused it to bud or shoot forth in the year 1914, when he placed his King upon his throne. Since his arrival as God's Messenger at the temple the strength of the remnant has budded and continues to increase. The Lord God is now using the mouth of his "servant" class to give testimony for him to all the nations round about, as well as to those who are begotten of God's spirit; and thus these faithful ones speak to each other, "and [say] unto Zion, Thy God reigneth." The Lord's faithful people had to be brought to a better knowledge of Jehovah and of who he is and what his name signifies and what are his purposes, and so the Lord is fulfilling upon them his promise. *V II, 130*

**June 12**

(336)

*And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.*

—2 Ki. 9: 33.

Today the Greater-than-Jehu, the Lord Jesus Christ, says to all who would stand on the side of Jehovah and against the Devil's old woman his wicked organization: "Throw her down." Throw down the Devil's organization and all of its sponsors. Throw it down by getting away from it and letting it fall. To the "great multitude" the Lord now says: 'Go forth and show yourselves.' (Isa. 49: 9) To the peoples of good will the Lord says concerning Satan's organization: 'Forsake her and leave her to be trampled under the hoofs of the King's horses.' The Greater-than-Jehu will take the responsibility for the death of Satan's organization. It is the Lord's army that will trample underfoot the satanic organization pictured by Jezebel. *V III, 71*

**June 13**

(238)

*He who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth.—Isa. 65: 16.*

That the people may have no occasion to be uncertain as to just what to do God marks as his own those who are his true servants and who will prove it by the rendering of true fealty and devotion to Jehovah God. (Vs. 15) Then those of the "prisoner" class and those of good will and honest hearts will know exactly where to look for the truth and then, as the prophet says, will bless themselves "in the God of truth", literally, "the God of the Amen," meaning the God of the Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the blessings come. The people must have an opportunity to know that this is the truth, the testimony of which was delivered by the Lord Jesus Christ, and which he has committed to his faithful remnant, laying upon such the obligation of delivering it. *W 10/1/31*



June 14 (182)

*Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.*

—Ps. 149: 2.

Zion, the city or organization of God, was not built until the coming of the Lord to the temple of Jehovah in 1918. Prior to that time those who are in Christ Jesus and his followers were on the way to Zion, but were not children of Zion and could not be until God's due time came to build up Zion. When Christ Jesus came to the temple of Jehovah for judgment, that determined who were the children of Zion; and the ones whom he found faithful and brought into the temple, and made a part of God's organization, constitute the faithful "servant" class, and the promise is to such that these shall be taught of God; and these are taught of Jehovah and are now joyful in their King. Those who deny that God has an organization on earth surely could not be of God's organization, counted as the children thereof, nor be taught by Jehovah. W 11/1/31

June 15 (162)

*No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God.—John 6: 44, 45.*

Jesus' words show that one must become a child of Zion first, and that that takes place only in "the last days", when God builds up Zion and appears in his glory. God had anointed Jesus to be the Head or capital of God's organization, and Jesus was taught of Jehovah; hence he said that he came to speak, not his words, but the words of his Father who sent him. With the coming of the Lord Jesus to the temple of Jehovah in 1918, and the building up of Zion, and the bringing of the approved ones into Zion and making them a part of the organization, these are therefore the children of Zion, and to these the promise is limited that the children shall be taught of the heavenly Father. W 11/1/31

**June 16** (111)

*But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, . . . For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.*

—*Ezek. 36: 8, 9.*

The prosperity of God's faithful people must therefore begin before the heathen nations are dashed to pieces at Armageddon, in order that these nations may know that the hand of Jehovah God is doing these things. Since the World War God has caused his King at his temple to revive his work and his people as to the interests of his kingdom. Companies of the faithful have been formed and organized for active service and are serving the kingdom interests. New "plantations" in the nature of offices, factories and organizations in many parts of the earth have been formed and established to carry forward (and are carrying forward) the kingdom work. God's people have pushed forward, and each year he has blessed their efforts by a wider witness. *V II, 260*

**June 17** (64)

*Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.—Gal. 4: 27.*

The birth of the "man child" or kingdom in 1914 was without pain; but immediately following the birth of the kingdom Zion's birth pains began, "for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children." In other words, as soon as the war in heaven had ended, the resurrection of the faithful began and God began to bring forth the children of his woman Zion; his organization travailed or fought against the enemy, and there followed the birth of her children. The coming of the Lord to the temple of God in 1918 marks the beginning of the birth of Zion's children, and those whom the Lord Jesus then found faithful he took into his temple, and they entered into his joy; and such constitute the children of Zion. *W 11/1/31*

June 18

(55)

*Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you Jehovah, to serve him.—Josh. 24: 22, A.R.V.*

The Scriptural qualifications to be had by Jehovah's witnesses are these: Full and complete consecration to do God's will, and then doing his will; being begotten of God, and called to the kingdom, responding to the call, being chosen and approved for faithfulness, and brought into the temple and under the robe of righteousness. Such then become the children of God by Zion. Of such, full obedience to the Lord's commandments is required so far as it lies within us to obey. Such must be completely devoted to God and then do with their might what their hands find to do, that is, in accord with Jehovah's expressed will. It is not for any man or body of men to arbitrarily determine just who are Jehovah's witnesses, but each one must determine for himself whether or not he is Jehovah's witness, basing his conclusion upon the witness of the holy spirit and his action in harmony therewith.

W 12/1/31

June 19

(21)

*Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.—Ps. 68: 31.*

These "princes" or "high messengers" (*Roth.*) must be representatives of the poor and oppressed people over whom Satan's official tools have cruelly misruled. Even at the present time some of the poor, both literally and in spirit, "haste to stretch out [their] hands" for the literature which tells them of Jehovah God and of his kingdom. When Armageddon has completely wrecked Satan's wicked organization, the common people will know that the hand of Jehovah God has done this mighty work; and then the "high messengers" will come out of Egypt, which people will then be seeking the way to Zion. Members of the remnant class then left on the earth will be privileged to render valuable help to such as are honestly seeking the way to Zion.

W 5/15/32

June 20

(243)

*When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, . . . for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.—Ezek. 33: 13.*

The fact that one has been made a member of the temple class, and hence brought under the robe of righteousness, is no absolute guarantee that he is safe. He must continue to be faithful in obedience to God's commandment even unto death. Indifference and negligence will not be tolerated by the Lord. What righteousness one has done or the righteous position that he occupies today will not save him in the day that he sins. There is no obligation upon God's part to excuse wrongdoing merely because one has once been righteous. No man can be righteous of himself; but his righteousness is by reason of what God does for him. If one then willfully sins against the light there is no forgiveness for such. *V II, 212, 213*

June 21

(316)

*But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.—1 John 2: 5.*

Members of the remnant must now maintain their integrity toward God. This can be done only by the faithful performance of the commission Jehovah has given to the remnant, which commission requires them to be his faithful and true witnesses and to boldly declare his name and his purposes. Such commission cannot be fulfilled by merely saying, "I love Jehovah." Words mean nothing unless accompanied by consistent action. We are now in "that day" concerning which Jehovah says: "Call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted." The fulfilment of this commandment by the remnant can be accomplished only by their taking a bold initiative in making known the name of Jehovah and that the time is here for the vindication thereof. *W 1/1/33*

June 22

(250)

*For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.—Luke 18: 25.*

These words of Jesus cannot be properly applied merely to a small gate into the wall of Jerusalem, but mean exactly what they say. Any man who resorts to Big Business methods could not possibly be in God's kingdom. Anyone at this time who has received from the Lord the privilege of serving him and who then of his own volition turns aside from that service for the mere purpose of engaging in commercial pursuits to enrich himself by acquiring money and property shows that he does not appreciate the kingdom nor does he appreciate the fact that the kingdom is here. Following such a course would prove that such a one does not love God and his kingdom, and hence he would not be permitted to enter into and become a part of that kingdom. W 6/1/32

June 23

(99)

*Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head; they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.*

—Isa. 51: 11.

The faithful remnant joyfully entered upon the great "high road" and returned to Zion, which is God's organization, and have since been singing the praises to the name of the Most High, in exact harmony with God's promise. (Isa. 51: 3, 4) The 'elect servant' of God must be the first one upon the great "highway" of the King Eternal, because God has called "the servant" and given him as a covenant to the people to lead them. (Isa. 42: 1-6) Upon this "highway" God has made his 'elect servant' the "leader and commander" to direct the people. (Isa. 55: 4) The remnant, being a part of "the servant", must be a witness to the kingdom of God, and to do this they must go up on the "highway". W 10/15/31

June 24

(109)

*That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.—Ps. 83: 18.*

Jehovah has been slandered, reproached, and his name defamed for centuries by Satan and his agents. Soon Jehovah's name shall take its proper place in the mind of every creature that lives. His name shall be exalted above the heavens. He is above all, and cannot therefore be exalted; but his name has been brought low by the enemy, and his name he will exalt. His fame, good name and reputation must extend to every part of the universe. Now we are in that "day of the Lord" and the time has come when the great name and fame of Jehovah must be above all; hence the commandment to "make mention that his name is exalted". The destruction of Jehovah's enemies is necessary that his name may be vindicated and find the right place in the hearts of all creation and may be great everywhere. *V II, 309*

June 25

(335)

*And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.—Ezek. 30: 8.*

Jehovah will not permit to go unnoticed, and hence unpunished, those men who, as modern Ethiopians, have hired themselves to Big Business (Egypt) and cooperate with Big Business to oppress, harass and kill the defenseless. There are those who, contrary to God's instructions, violate their covenant with the Lord by seeking aid or refuge in Satan's organization and who therefore will go down with the Devil's organization when the Lord Jesus makes his assault upon it. The Lord God will break up the devilish organization "from Migdol to Syene" (Vs. 6, *margin*), that is to say, from end to end. This the Lord will do in order to drive it into their heads that Jehovah is supreme. His word and name must be vindicated. *V II, 133-136*

June 26

(252)

*He hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us.—Eph. 1: 4, 5.*

The world of righteousness is the rule of creatures under Christ, the great invisible Overlord. Before the foundation of the world of righteousness Jehovah God predestinated that there should be associated with Christ Jesus in that rule a specific number of creatures, all of whom must be “to the praise of the glory of his grace”, and all of whom Jehovah ‘hath made acceptable in the Beloved One’, that is to say, in Christ Jesus. These chosen ones are first redeemed by the blood of Christ Jesus, justified and begotten of the spirit, called to the kingdom, and thereafter are the special recipients of God’s favor. To such favored ones God makes known the mystery of his will according to his purpose and his own good pleasure.—Vss. 7-9. *W 12/15/32*

June 27

(227)

*I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth.*

—*Ps. 138: 2.*

Jehovah God is the Creator of heaven and earth, and all prophecy and revelation relating thereto is his Word of truth. Men who are devoted to him and who are used as his instruments to carry his truth to others are merely vessels used as his witnesses. There are those who insist on giving credit and honor to men for the truth which is published from time to time. This not only is wrong, but must be very displeasing to the Lord. “Shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?” (Isa. 29: 16) To give man the credit for the understanding and publication of God’s truth is an insult to Jehovah. Many have brought great injury to themselves and to others by pursuing the course of giving credit to and exalting men. It shows a lack of loving devotion to Jehovah and to his Word of truth. *W 4/1/32*

June 28

(295)

*The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?—Zech. 3: 2.*

Jehovah speaks by his angel the Judge, Christ Jesus, to whom judgment is committed, and says to Satan and all his agents, invisible and visible: 'You shall be rebuked.' This rebuke could not be administered until Christ Jesus was upon his throne, in 1914. When he appeared at his temple for judgment, in 1918, it was then the due time to administer the rebuke to Satan and his crowd. The remnant now on earth is the "brand plucked out of the fire", the brand that withstood the fire with which the "refiner and purifier" cleansed God's people when appearing at the temple. From the fire of God's wrath against the unfaithful this "brand" is preserved for God's purpose in announcing his vengeance and in doing his will in other matters. *V III, 141*

June 29

(321)

*And Jehu . . . said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal.—2 Ki. 10: 21, 22.*

As Jehu commanded it was done, and each Baalite put on the garments or vestments and thus voluntarily identified himself as a Devil worshiper. Even so now Jehovah commands his witnesses to go to the people and declare that Jehovah is God and the purposes he will accomplish through his kingdom, and those thus hearing, who then persecute Jehovah's witnesses or otherwise oppose him, do by their course of conduct clothe themselves with the vestments of the Devil and thus identify themselves with the Devil's organization and against Jehovah God. In harmony with the language of Jesus (Mark 13: 9), 'they testify against themselves and convict themselves.' By their course of action, therefore, they are forever estopped from saying that they did not willingly take their stand on Satan's side and against Jehovah. *W 1/1/33*



June 30

(210)

*I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.—Ezek. 36: 11.*

Jehovah promised that his kingdom interests shall now be enhanced. His organized witness work, therefore, is fruitful, bringing forth fruit of the kingdom, to the glory of God. Beyond all question of doubt the kingdom is here and the Lord's people on earth have entered into the heritage thereof and the kingdom is more productive than at the beginning of the work of the church on earth. This is in harmony with Jesus' words: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." (John 14:12) God's remnant people now restored to their "former estate" are now accomplishing more in the interests of the kingdom than heretofore. This is Jehovah's doing. *V II, 261, 262*

July 1

(98)

*When the Almighty scattered kings therein, it was as when it snoweth in Zalmon.—Ps. 68: 14, A.R.V.*

The word "Zalmon" means "shady" and is derived from the Hebrew word meaning *illusion, vain show*; it therefore well illustrates the Devil's organization, particularly the earthly part thereof. That organization is certainly a shady one; and it "hateth the light, neither cometh to the light", but 'loves darkness rather than the light, because their deeds are evil'. Jehovah has turned the searchlight of truth on this shady organization and now begins to show it up; and therefore it appears to be "leprous as snow". Jehovah has sent forth his witnesses to serve notice and warning upon Satan's organization, and these witnesses have served the notice and warning upon that wicked and shady organization; and this is likened unto cold and wintry snow falling upon the organization and giving it the appearance of snow.

*W 4/15/32*

July 2

(178)

*For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive?—1 Cor. 4:7.*

Many have fallen into the great error of believing that God favors some with a special knowledge of the truth because of their own peculiar inherent qualities and fitness for his heavenly realm. Such an erroneous conclusion has wrought havoc amongst those who have consecrated themselves to God. Jehovah God has caused the truth to be made known and those who have come to him in his appointed way he has begotten and called to his kingdom, but it is only those who unselfishly and faithfully devote themselves to him, in obedience to his commandments, that he brings into his organization and anoints and makes a part of his royal house. For the purpose of bringing the spirit-begotten ones to this point of completion the Lord provides certain ones for the instruction and upbuilding of the company, as Ephesians 4:8-13 states. *W 12/15/32*

July 3

(28)

*Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.—Isa. 35:6.*

Jehovah definitely fixed the time when the remnant began to travel upon the "highway" as "in that day" (Isa. 11:11, 16), meaning the day beginning with the setting up of the kingdom and with the Lord's coming to his temple. Learning the great truth concerning the kingdom those who had been spiritually lame began to leap into the service with songs of praise to the Lord, and that which had appeared as a wilderness unto them, and parched ground, like the desert, became as a pool of fresh water, which pictured the clarifying of the truth. The remnant saw that Christ Jesus, God's anointed King, was then laid as the chief corner Stone in Jehovah's organization, and that the time had come for the faithful to enter into the joy of the Lord. *W 10/15/31*

July 4

(84)

*Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?—Ezek. 38: 14.*

God will not permit the enemy to say that they had no knowledge that the remnant was advertising his righteous kingdom. He does nothing in the corner nor in secret, and the forces of Gog will have their chance to know that he is causing the kingdom to be advertised and the testimony given concerning the expression of Jehovah's vengeance against Satan's organization. Jehovah specifically commands the remnant of his organization to declare the day of his vengeance and to proclaim his works in the earth and to say that his kingdom is at hand. The remnant's prosperity and their zeal for the cause of God's kingdom will be enough to rouse up Gog and cause the hastening of his army to the battle. *V II, 325, 326*

July 5

(258)

*All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.—Ps. 145: 10, 11.*

The remnant now has no reason to be ignorant of the will of God concerning them. Hence they do not pray and seek the will of God, because they know it. Jehovah has doubly impressed upon the mind of the "servant" this truth by putting into the mouth of the remnant the very words expressing God's will. The "servant" is the work of Jehovah's hands and hence praises Him. He speaks of the glory of the kingdom of God and talks of his boundless power. Why is this done? "To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom." God's "servant" tells the sons of men that the kingdom of Jehovah is an everlasting kingdom and shall endure throughout all generations. This is good news to those of the "servant", and this good news must be passed on to others now on earth. *W 11/15/31*

*Cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

—*Matt. 25:30.*

All the scriptures that mention weeping, wailing and gnashing of teeth' relate to the kingdom, and their application is limited to those who respond to the call to the kingdom and who are not chosen for the reason that they fail under the decisive test. They do not love Jehovah. By their course of action they place themselves against God and on the side of Satan. So far as the great issue involving them is concerned, such issue is decided on the side of Satan. That being true, there is but one possible result for them. (Ps. 145:20) Jehovah gives his promise that, regardless of all persecution, lying and malicious slander that may be heaped upon God's people, he will preserve those that are faithful and that love him, and hence they need not fret themselves concerning what others do to them.—Ps. 37:1-6. *W 12/15/31*

*What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.—Deut. 20:8.*

Those who have once been made righteous and who then become fearful and faint-hearted will not continue in the warfare and will not be of the kingdom. Such the Lord tells to go back home and quit the fight. The faint-hearted are looking too much to self and for the approval of men, and not looking wholly to the Lord. Doubtless Paul had in mind the dangers lurking in the way, particularly with reference to selfishness and faint-heartedness, when he wrote to the people of God: "Let us not be [fainthearted, *Roth.*] in well doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." (Gal. 6:9) The faint-hearted have removed from them by the Lord the opportunities of serving him, just as the faint-hearted among the Israelites were directed to go to the rear. *W 1/15/32*

July 8

(133)

*Our help is in the name of Jehovah, who made heaven and earth.—Ps. 124: 8, A.R.V.*

The greatest fight of all time is beginning and within a very short time will reach the climax. This fight includes the remnant, but it is Jehovah's fight. He is "Jehovah of hosts" and therefore the remnant are absolutely assured that Jehovah's organization will triumph. Satan and his forces are desperately attempting the destruction of all those who take a positive stand on the side of God and righteousness. The remnant are in the van of Jehovah's people on earth and are singing Jehovah's praises and should expect to be assaulted by the enemy. Without a question of doubt all the remnant would be destroyed instantly except for the protection the Lord throws around them. In this hour of great peril Jehovah speaks to his people and says: "The name of Jehovah is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." *W 1/1/33*

July 9

(15)

*So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward. And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity.—Ezek. 39: 22, 23.*

God will not leave any room for doubt in the mind of any creature concerning those who have made a covenant with him. The Lord's people themselves will first have a full understanding and then all round about shall see the glory of the Lord. The "great multitude" class went into captivity during the World War, and the reason for their captivity must be made known. Had they stood firm for God and been unwillingly taken into captivity, as the remnant was, they would have been released; but because they held on to Satan's organization they must suffer tribulation. All those who have made a covenant with God and who remain in captivity until Armageddon will suffer much tribulation. *V II, 345, 346*

July 10

(228)

*And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God.—Rev. 19: 10.*

The fact that a man is used by the Lord to write down the words of truth is no reason whatsoever to give credit to the man for that message of truth. If Satan can turn men's minds to the point of giving honor and glory to men who thus write or who are supposed to write down the message, he will succeed to that degree in casting reproach upon the name of the Most High. The faithful remnant must and will learn to cease for ever from the foolish course of exalting men because of some work done by man as the instrument of God. Whoever the Lord uses is merely an integral part of Jehovah's great organization, and all honor and credit is due to Jehovah, and none to man. It would be impossible to be wholly devoted to Jehovah God and to take any other course than giving honor and glory to God. *W 4/1/32*

July 11

(169)

*Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.—Isa. 55: 4.*

Concerning Christ Jesus the prophet Isaiah further says: "He Himself shall be one of them traveling the road" or great highway. (35: 8, *Roth.*) Behold now Christ Jesus leading his faithful remnant over the "highway" and singing praises to the name of Jehovah by continuing to give witness concerning the kingdom of God. Therefore Christ Jesus is in the lead and the remnant *is to the front*, going joyfully on in obedience to God's commandments. They are traveling the "way of holiness", because they are wholly devoted to God. Jehovah now feeds his remnant people upon food convenient for them. They are 'drinking in the courts of holiness the wine' that makes glad the heart; and to them God gives commandment, saying: "Lift up a standard for the people." *W 10/15/31*

July 12

(292)

*Rebuke the company of spearmen [margin, the beasts of the reeds], the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver.—Ps. 68: 30.*

'The wild beasts of the reeds' evidently refers to Satan's organization. Jehovah did rebuke this crowd of "beasts" when he brought his faithful ones under the robe of righteousness and thus showed his approval of them. Jehovah's mighty hand of protection is over his remnant while they utter the words he has placed in their mouths. This is another rebuke to the "wild beasts". The worst rebuke to them, however, will be administered at Armageddon, when their rebuke will be lasting. The "multitude of the bulls" mentioned are like the bulls of Bashan and represent the oppressive and wicked organization of Satan which the Lord will destroy. These bulls shall soon bite the dust. *W 5/15/32*

July 13

(193)

*A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.—Ezek. 36: 26.*

Amongst the consecrated and called ones to the kingdom some have had hearts like stone and did not bring forth the fruit of the kingdom, but they brought their own fruit, and because thereof they were cleared out from God's organization. (Matt. 13: 5, 20, 21, 41) "So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." (Rev. 3: 16) Those whose hearts are warm and wholly devoted to Jehovah God are brought into his organization. Since the revelation to his people of the true meaning of God's name, and of his purposes and organization, and since the exhibition to them of Satan's organization, God has truly given his anointed ones "a new heart", wholly and completely devoted to him. *V II, 270*

July 14

(138)

*For this purpose have I let thee remain, for the purpose of showing thee my might, and that my name may be celebrated in all the earth.—Ex. 9: 16, Roth.*

The part of this statement that is to be emphasized is **THE NAME OF JEHOVAH GOD**. The time must come when he would have his name placed where it properly belongs before all creation. His name must be proclaimed throughout the earth, because God says: 'I have permitted Satan to remain, that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.' This must be done in God's due time, and that due time has arrived. Who are the people that will have such a privilege of proclaiming God's name? Necessarily those men and women on earth who maintain their integrity and prove their loyalty and faithfulness to God under the test. This must be done, therefore, by the people whom God has taken out of the world as a people for his name, the remnant. *V II, 196*

July 15

(52)

*Mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.—Rom. 16: 17.*

From time to time there appears discord in some of the assemblies of those who claim to be consecrated to the Lord. There cannot be any discord amongst the real remnant. Discord and strife are the result of selfishness in operation. Those wholly devoted to the Lord God are not trying to justify themselves nor to exalt one or to put another down. Their one harmonious united desire and purpose is to serve God by keeping his commandments and joyfully delivering the testimony of Jesus Christ committed into their hands. The Lord's anointed, therefore, should never indulge in controversies with those who want to disrupt the work. If there be some amongst your company who are contentious and attempt to breed strife, withdraw yourselves and let them alone, and then go joyfully on unitedly serving the Lord. *W 4/1/32*



July 16

(331)

*And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries.—Jer. 23: 3.*

All in Christ are gathered together unto the Lord. The faithful sleeping saints are the ones first raised up and gathered together in heaven. The faithful remnant on earth are gathered together in Christ. It is the day of Jehovah and the time for his name to be made known and to be properly placed before all creation. He will vindicate his own great and holy name, and therefore the "dispensation" or "administration" of the fullness of times is in the hands of Jehovah himself. Now he sends forth all who are in Christ to give notice that shortly he will vindicate his name. The administration of this work will be to his glory and to the praise of the Most High. Therefore the remnant are permitted to be on earth at the most favored time, and hence it is the greatest favor and of great importance that they have a part now in making known the name and kingdom of the great King of Eternity. W 12/15/32

July 17

(89)

*And the Lord said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart.—2 Ki. 10: 30.*

The work of Jehu was a vindication of Jehovah's name, and that is the purpose of putting the record of his work in the Scriptures. Jehu completed his work which he was commissioned to do, and when he completed it Jehovah commended him. The work performed by Jehu which forshadows the part performed in antitype by the remnant is that of declaring the judgments of Jehovah. When Jehu had finished his work he reported it, and this is exactly what was done by the man clothed with linen mentioned by Ezekiel: "And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me." V III, 93, 94

July 18

(326)

*Behold, I will take the children of Israel . . . and bring them into their own land: and I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all.—Ezek. 37: 21, 22.*

The faithful are made God's royal nation now upon the mountain heights of his organization in the land of the living, in the temple, for the publication of the good news of Jehovah and his kingdom. (Isa. 52:7) These recognize the fact that God has made his beloved Son "the Head of the corner" and has placed him upon his throne, in his holy hill, and he is to them a "sanctuary". "Neither shall they be divided"; which shows a unity of faith. They all hold fast their allegiance to Christ Jesus the King. Being Jehovah's witnesses under Christ Jesus' leadership, together with him they advertise the King and his kingdom. Those that try to maintain the "two nations" are the ones that stumble over the Stone, God's beloved King. —Isa. 8: 14, 15. *V II, 300*

July 19

(47)

*Jehovah preserveth the faithful.—Ps. 31: 23, A.R.V.*

The Israelites' failure was due to their lack of faith in God and lack of faithfulness to the terms of the covenant God had made with them. When the Israelites were faithful and obedient to God he protected them from their enemies and fought their battles for them, and that he did for his own name's sake, because he had placed his name upon that people. The lesson that the antitypical Israelites, God's chosen people, get from this is that Jehovah's purpose toward his people is certain to be carried out and cannot fail towards those who are in a covenant with him and who continue faithful. To thoroughly learn and appreciate this lesson now gives aid, comfort and hope to the remnant. Only those who have an appreciation of Jehovah's name will now enjoy real consolation. To such his name is and will continue to be a strong tower. *W 1/1/33*

July 20

(77)

*For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.—John 5: 22, 27.*

This statement definitely proves that Christ Jesus is Jehovah's Executioner and supports the conclusion that those, such as Jehu, appointed by Jehovah in Israel to execute his judgments typify or foreshadow Christ Jesus. By the will of Jehovah God Christ Jesus associates others with him in the execution of Jehovah's judgments. Together these constitute the "higher powers" that are ordained of God. "He beareth not the sword in vain; for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil." (Rom. 13:4) This is further supported by Jude's statement: "Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all." As to those associated with Jesus in this work: "To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints."—Ps. 149:9. *V III, 13*

July 21

(73)

*Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me; whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.—Isa. 54: 15.*

Jehovah has caused his once barren woman Zion to become fruitful. Zion is builded up, and God has placed Christ Jesus in charge and made him the Head of the royal house or the capital city. Never again shall God's organization be humiliated and cast down. Satan will make a desperate effort to destroy it and will continue to direct his assaults against it, and in doing so will use the "man of sin" as his most likely instrument. Judas-like the "man of sin" will endeavor to convince the ruling powers that Jehovah's witnesses are guilty of sedition, and by this means will attempt to bring about their destruction. Such are now endeavoring to get together for that very purpose. All such God declares "shall fall for thy sake". *W 11/1/31*

July 22

(145)

*Strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.—Heb. 5: 14.*

The church could not come to maturity until the coming of the Lord Jesus to the temple and the building up of Zion. What food the consecrated had and fed upon prior thereto consisted of the first principles or fundamental truths. Those who refuse to progress beyond that the apostle likens unto babes that feed upon milk. What God has given to his people since the coming of the Lord to his temple is strong meat. Those who have refused to accept these truths given by the Lord since that time are therefore unskillful, to say the least of it. "For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness; for he is a babe." The strong meat has not come by reason of the wisdom of man, but has come to God's people only because they are children of God and his woman, who is Zion, and are taught of Jehovah. *W 11/1/31*

July 23

(200)

*They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, into the sanctuary.—Ps. 68: 24, R. V.*

Jehovah moves from typical Sinai to Mount Zion, the real situation of his kingdom, and to his temple. Although 1918 marked the coming of Jehovah by his chief representative Christ Jesus to the temple, the priests are still marching with increased zeal and joy. The remnant class that faces toward the temple on Mount Zion enters the gates of the kingdom, and these are streaming through the various countries of the world and joyfully proclaiming that Jehovah is in his holy temple and hence all the world should keep silence before him. Therefore the remnant, composed of creatures with human organisms, are the first ones to see "the goings" of Jehovah and his Messenger of the covenant into the sanctuary. This the remnant began to see about 1922. Others must see this great procession later. *W 5/1/32*

July 24

(213)

*I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be.—Ezek. 34: 14.*

The Lord has gathered his own to the temple and there he has fed them. God's sheep are shielded and protected within the fold of Jehovah's organization which is symbolized by "the high mountains" where they are at complete rest in the Lord and where they are fed upon the best food, that is, food that is convenient and upbuilding for them. The Lord sets them on high from danger. (Ps. 91: 14) This is now the happy condition of God's remnant, the faithful flock of God who follow [the good Shepherd] the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. As to the "great multitude", these are still scattered sheep and are prisoners, and upon the faithful remnant the obligation rests to feed them. The remnant must continue to carry the message to them. *V II, 232, 233*

July 25

(60)

*That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him.—Eph. 1: 10.*

It is Jehovah God that gathers together and unites "all things" under one head and "in Christ". The "dispensation of the fulness of times" refers to the administration of the work that must be done when the time comes for the gathering together unto Jehovah of all in Christ that these might perform the work Jehovah has provided for and committed unto them. Such "fulness of times" dates from the time the Lord Jesus comes to the temple of Jehovah. At that time Jehovah gathers unto himself the faithful, first, those who are in heaven, and then the faithful remnant on earth, into one body in Christ Jesus, and all together constitute the 'elect servant' of which Christ Jesus is the Head. Christ Jesus proceeds to the carrying out of Jehovah's purposes as the same relate to the work of vindicating his name. *W 12/15/32*

July 26

(266)

*Ye shall not swear by my name falsely, and profane the name of thy God: I am Jehovah.—Lev. 19: 12, A.R.V.*

When God's people stood in his presence and said, "We give our vote knowingly and gladly to receive the new name which the mouth of Jehovah God has given us," all such assumed a grave responsibility before God and each and every one has now the opportunity to prove faithfulness to that name. Every company of anointed ones of God who subsequently adopt or have adopted a like resolution have assumed a like responsibility. This responsibility means that all such, in order to be faithful to God, must faithfully bear testimony to the nations according to God's commandment. That responsibility cannot be fulfilled by merely developing what is called "character", and by living a quiet, pure and pious life. It calls for much more than that. It demands of all such who take the name that they use their best endeavors to carry the testimony of warning and of comfort to the people according to God's commandment. *W 12/1/31*

July 27

(121)

*The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.—Ps. 145: 14.*

God's remnant is composed of creatures on earth, each having an imperfect organism. No one in himself can do anything perfectly. Each one makes mistakes and stumbles, and sometimes these are inclined to be much discouraged. It is the privilege of the saints forming the remnant to speak with consolation to one another and to remind one another that Jehovah is holding his remnant by the hand and will not suffer them to completely fall. Being refreshed, lifted up and comforted by the Lord, all the members of the "servant" class lift up their hearts and voices and together sing: "The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing." *W 11/15/31*

July 28

(175)

*Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt; and they shall know that I am the Lord.—Ezek. 30: 19.*

When the Lord has executed his judgments there will be no more any captains of the commercial wing (Egypt) of Satan's organization, such as billionaires, aristocrats, admirals, and such like that have ruled and oppressed the people and who have been regarded as princes. The attack of the Lord Jesus against Satan's wicked organization will be open and above-board, and not secret. (Vs. 16, *R.V.*) Now the Lord is having his witnesses serve notice upon the Devil's organization in advance of the open assault against it by Christ and his organization. It is vain for any of God's people to flee to the citadel of commercialism or any other part of Satan's organization for refuge, because all of Satan's organization shall go down. Christ Jesus, the Executive Officer of Jehovah, shall destroy it. *V II, 140-142*

July 29

(106)

*And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.—Zech. 6: 15.*

Jehovah is over his organization, and of every one whom he saves and receives as a member of that organization he requires obedience. His word is law to all who love him, and his approval is given only to those who do obey his law. When he says in his Word that he requires of creatures to "walk humbly" before him, that means that the one who receives a knowledge of God is in duty bound to do what God commands. Man's responsibility before God is according to his knowledge of God's will. Only those who are diligent to obey God's voice shall abide in his temple. One may be pursuing an unlawful way because of ignorance, but upon learning the truth the obligation is upon him to obey it. Those who diligently seek to know and understand God will reward by opening their understanding. Then their responsibility increases and they are obligated to obey. *V II, 201*

**July 30**

(273)

*Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, it is I.—Isa. 52: 6.*

It is "in that day", which is the day or period of time after the opening of the temple, that Jehovah specially manifests himself to his children. His people are first made to have an understanding of the meaning of his name Jehovah, and then they are given an understanding that it is Jehovah that speaks to them. To the children of Zion, his sons by his "woman", he makes known the meaning of his name, and teaches them. Today the children of Zion need no extraneous proof that the spiritual food and understanding of the prophecies they have comes from God. They know that no man or men could provide such food. No man or men on earth attempt to lay claim that any of these truths proceed from man. God has spread his table bountifully for his people, and the children of his woman feed thereat. *W 11/1/31*

**July 31**

(187)

*In the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.—Ezek. 40: 1.*

The World War, by which "Christendom" ("the city") was smitten, ended in 1918, and fourteen years thereafter, to wit, in 1932, God permitted the publication of the meaning of Ezekiel's vision concerning the temple. The facts show that it was fourteen years after the destruction of Jerusalem before Ezekiel got his temple vision about which he prophesied. God's people, whom Ezekiel foreshadowed, therefore could not expect to get a full understanding until God's due time, and they could not expect to get an understanding of all of his truth at one time. When that understanding is given to them they know that it comes from the Lord, and not from man. The remnant do not choose the time to understand God's Word and to proclaim it. *V III, 177*



August 1 (101)

*Cast up a highway for him that rideth through the deserts; his name is JAH; and exult ye before him.—Ps. 68: 4, R.V.*

This must apply to Jehovah's riding on his organization and leading it through the desert-like desolate country of the enemy, which is the world, and leading his covenant people to and bringing them safely into Zion and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly of the church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven. Now God's remnant must proceed on the journey through this desert condition and must proceed on the highway provided by the King Eternal for them, which 'highway is cast up' for their benefit; and in due time all others of the human kind that live everlastingly must go up on that highway. This great highway leads to Zion, whither Jehovah by his representative Christ Jesus has come.  
W 3/15/32

August 2 (321)

*Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up.—Joel 3: 9.*

Christ Jesus lets the nations combine in leagues, and then permits them to choose any or all of their best men of the nations to engage in the fight. Like Jehu he is flinging a challenge to the enemy and raising the same question now before the nations and rulers of the world. Jehovah's witnesses form a part of the anointed and elect "servant" of God and they have a part in this work by means of the radio message and millions of books, and house-to-house testimony work, in which the remnant is now engaging. The challenge of the Lord to Satan's organization is flung out, and the question is raised before the rulers and before the people: "On whose side are you? Who is your God? Whom do you favor as having the right to rule the world?" V III, 54, 55

August 3

(336)

*Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.—2 Chron. 22:7.*

King Ahab pictured Satan, that old Serpent the Devil. Jezebel, his wife, pictured Satan's woman or organization. Their offspring or seed picture 'the seed of the Serpent', which must be destroyed because anti-God, anti-Christ and anti-kingdom. The work of Jehu pictures Jehovah's procedure in destroying that which has brought depravity upon the human race and dishonor upon Jehovah's name. The chief development leading up to the slaughter work done by Jehu was Baal worship, which is Devil worship. The name Baal means "to be master; hence, to marry, to be the husband and, figuratively, the owner". Baal worship therefore appears to be the worship of the Devil by joining the organization of which the Devil is master, husband and owner, and by accepting him, the Devil, as lord and head. *V III, 17*

August 4

(88)

*Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.—Matt. 13:43.*

Jehovah by his prophet definitely states that when Jesus Christ appears at the temple he applies the final and decisive test and selects the approved or righteous, "that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness." No one is righteous within himself. The judgment of the Lord determines who is righteous. Those who under the decisive test prove that they love Jehovah God as he has commanded are brought by the Lord under the robe of righteousness, which denotes their being approved. These are brought into the temple and builded up in Zion. It is out of Zion that Jehovah shines. The remnant of Zion now on earth must show forth Jehovah's praises and therefore must shine forth as his witnesses. But the offenders and lawless ones, gathered out of the kingdom, wail and gnash their teeth against the Lord's anointed ones. *W 12/15/31*

August 5

(153)

*The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee.—Ps. 9: 9, 10.*

While Jehovah's witnesses are engaged in giving their testimony to the people and suffering persecution because they so do they also bear testimony to the people of good will. That class of people of good will was foreshadowed by Jehonadab, and these are now given an opportunity to take their stand on Jehovah's side. These persons of good will, the Jehonadab class, learn that Jehovah is the only true God and the only power that can deliver them from their oppressors. The Lord Jesus is now at the temple of Jehovah for judgment, and the peoples of the world must be informed of that fact. This information or testimony must be given by Jehovah's witnesses that the oppressed may have an opportunity to learn the way of escape and, above all, to learn that Jehovah is their refuge. *W 1/1/33*

August 6

(70)

*Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, . . . saith the Lord God.—Ezek. 36: 15.*

“Organized Christianity,” so called, falsely takes the name of Christ and then devours up men and oppresses mankind. Others who are enemies of God see its wicked work, and they say of God's true people: “They are just like all others who call themselves Christians.” “Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.” (Vs. 14) The people will come to know God and to know that God has a people in the land that are faithful to him, and therefore the enemy will have no more occasion to say that those who bear the name of Christ are devourers of men. The vindication of Jehovah's witnesses will be a vindication of his own great name. *V II, 263*

August 7 (217)

*And Elisha the son of Shaphat, of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. . . . And him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.—1 Ki. 19: 16, 17.*

This command shows that the Elisha work is directly related to the execution of the enemies of Jehovah. Elisha was anointed to finish the work Elijah had begun, and hence his was an ambassadorial or witness work also. Jehu pictures an execution or destructive work for the vindication of Jehovah's name. Elisha also foreshadows a vindication work, showing that the same persons connected with the Elisha work are likewise connected with the Jehu work. Elisha was anointed long before Jehu received his anointing; which shows that the witness work must be done first and must then be followed by the work of destruction, even as shown by the ninth chapter of Ezekiel. V III, 15, 16

August 8 (247)

*Necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!—1 Cor. 9: 16.*

If it was important that Paul and other apostles boldly preach the gospel in their day, with stronger reasoning must the followers of Christ Jesus with boldness and fearlessness preach the gospel in this day. Those faithful men in the apostle's day were laying the foundation of Christianity among the people. Today the judgment of all professed Christianity is on. It is the day of the vengeance of our God against all workers of iniquity. It is the day in which he will vindicate his name, and our part therein is to declare his truth. No one can today prove his faithfulness to God and maintain his integrity toward God unless he boldly takes his stand on God's side and fearlessly and boldly speaks the truth, and thereby proves that he is of the class that compose God's faithful and true witness, the "servant" class now on the earth. W  
1/15/32

August 9 (269)

*Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.—Ps. 68: 13.*

This would indicate at least a partial vindication of the remnant while on the earth. These are precious in the sight of the Lord and beautiful in their faithful devotion to him. While reproached and humiliated by Satan's organization, to the faithful remnant there comes the silver of divine truth and the gold of divine approval. The glory of Jehovah is upon his faithful remnant. His beloved Son covers the remnant with the robe of righteousness and provides the garments of salvation. But when the kings of Satan's armies are put to flight, and God openly manifests his favor upon this little company of faithful witnesses, then such will have that beautiful appearance likened unto the wings of a dove covered with silver and her pinion feathers with green-shimmering gold. W 4/1/32

August 10 (23)

*And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen; for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.—Isa. 65: 15.*

By slaying the professed ones or wicked servants Jehovah vindicates his word and name and definitely brings into view those who are his faithful ones and gives to such another name. The reason therefor is, many have professed to be the servants of God and have been unfaithful and have misused their privileges and caused confusion amongst those who might hear. To make a clear distinction between the false and the true servant Jehovah declares he will have his chosen nation known by a *distinctive name*. That being true, it is certain that the new name refers to and has to do with the work of God's faithful servant while upon the earth. It will be a name that *could not be used by another, and such as none other will want to use.* W 10/1/31

August 11 (12)

*It shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.*

—Ezek. 38: 16.

The enemy's coming against God's people in "the latter days" is when the Lord is giving prosperity to his people. Jehovah is the protector of his remnant. Hence Gog's moving against the remnant forces God right into the fight, because God and the remnant are inseparable. The enemy is touching the "apple of his eye", and hence the fight follows. Gog and his conspirators do not believe that Jehovah God is the Supreme One, and that the remnant have his protection, and hence conclude to rid the earth of this 'pestiferous company' called "the remnant". The occasion of assault by this mighty army of Gog will be the occasion for God to sanctify his name and to vindicate it, which he will do. *V II, 327, 328*

August 12 (244)

*The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne.—Rev. 4: 10.*

The fact that the number twenty-four is twice that of the "apostles of the Lamb" symbolically says: These twenty-four elders represent not only the apostles but they picture also all the faithful who are made members of the capital organization of Jehovah. The members as a whole stand for or represent all those who died faithful and who have been resurrected to glory and also the remnant on the earth who have been brought into the temple and who continue faithful unto death. These of the remnant are under the robe of righteousness and in the secret place of the Most High; they have received the badge of royalty or "crown of glory" and are described by the Lord's Word as those who are "joyful in glory". They worship Jehovah. *W 9/1/32*

August 13 (148)

*Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.—Num. 10: 35.*

The enemy and his organization hate Jehovah God and his kingdom and those who are in line for the kingdom. They take counsel and conspire against God's anointed. A conspiracy is formed against the Lord God and against his people, and overt acts are now being committed and there are more to follow. Every one who is not now on the side of Jehovah and his kingdom is either passively or actively engaged in the conspiracy. Those who are conspiring against the Lord's anointed and the work which the Lord is doing by them do not hesitate to lie. Let none of the anointed be deceived by the "good words and fair speeches" uttered by those who hypocritically claim to be servants of God but who do lie and who are in fact of the synagogue of Satan. Jehovah's time is now come to find out his enemies and those who hate him and his anointed servants. *W 3/1/32*

August 14 (284)

*Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right . . . he shall surely live, he shall not die.—Ezek. 33: 14, 15.*

God's watchman is the "faithful servant" class, composed of many but addressed collectively. This class is used as the channel which the Lord has provided to give His warning. If those who are pursuing an unlawful course give heed to the warning and turn about and do right, such shall profit thereby. God's mercy is extended to those who acknowledge the wrong committed, confess it, and again pursue a lawful course. The wrongdoer must first acknowledge his sin and ask for the intervening of Christ Jesus in his behalf as his advocate before God forgives and restores the sinner. Those who return to the Lord with a pure heart and in his appointed way he will receive. *V II, 214, 215*

August 15

(242)

*We will triumph in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: Jehovah fulfil all thy petitions.—Ps. 20: 5, A.R.V.*

The remnant now constitute the van of Jehovah's visible organization on earth and are marching on to final victory under the leadership of the great Field Marshal Christ Jesus. With gladness they see and believe the Lord's words: "Be not afraid nor dismayed . . . for the battle is not yours, but God's." At the head of their column is their standard; inscribed upon it are the words which bring them confidence and full assurance: "The name of Jehovah is a strong tower." They appreciate the precious promises found in His Word, amongst which are these: "Our help is in the name of Jehovah" (Ps. 124: 8, A.R.V.); "Thy name, O Jehovah, endureth for ever." (Ps. 135: 13, A.R.V.) The remnant are now fully assured that everlasting strength is exercised in their behalf because they bear the name of Jehovah and are privileged to have a part in the vindication of his Word and holy name. *W 1/1/33*

August 16

(159)

*But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.—2 Ki. 10: 19.*

Jehu was not important, but his work was important so far as it vindicated God's name. The antitypical Jehu work is done during the Elisha period of the church, and therefore the class whom Elisha foreshadows has a part in the slaughter or vindication work, not actually, but by way of announcing the judgment and telling of its execution. Jehu was an executioner. Christ Jesus is Jehovah's great Executioner. Jehu did his work with haste and without halting. The Lord Jesus does likewise. Jehu and his work of destruction foreshadowed Christ and his army executing judgment upon Satan and his organization, and in which honor all the saints participate. The net result is the vindication of Jehovah's name. *V III, 96*



August 17 (130)

*First God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.—Acts 15: 14, R.V.*

When taken out, this people must "show forth [his] praises", and not the praises of some creature or organization formed by men. Manifestly the purpose of Jehovah is to set the truth in the earth while his remnant or faithful servant is still on the earth, and that the truth must be told by his anointed remnant to the glory and praise of his great name. It does not seem reasonable that Jehovah would permit the last members of his church to die or be translated from earth to heaven while evil men speak in the name of God and declare error to the dishonor of his name. It seems far more reasonable that God would have some one class distinctly marked as his witnesses, and that at the very end of Satan's organization. God will destroy that wicked one and those who speak hypocritically in God's name, in order that the people of good will may know what is the truth. *W 10/1/31*

August 18 (313)

*There shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God—Ezek. 28: 24.*

Like briars and thorns, the press has scratched, pricked and pierced the Lord's true people when it would have been much easier for the press to state the truth. These giants of the enemy have followed the same course as that of Satan and have resorted to lies. Nevertheless the Lord is getting the message to the people and that to his honor. Jehovah's witnesses go forward regardless of the pricks and scratches inflicted upon them by the various instruments of Satan. The public press, owned or subsidized by Big Business, has refused to learn from the present proclamation of the truth that Jehovah is God; hence God declares his purpose to compel them to know his power, his justice, and his destructive acts. *V II, 112*

August 19 (14)

*And there shall be there a raised way, even a high road, and the Highroad of Holiness shall it be called, there shall not pass over it one who is unclean; but He Himself shall be one of them, travelling the road.—Isa. 35: 8, Roth.*

This indicates that the Lord Jesus Christ as the representative of Jehovah is the One who takes the lead over that "highway", leading all those who follow him. Manifestly no unclean one could follow the Lord Jesus into God's organization which is Zion, but such one must clean up before he enters the "highway". Those of the remnant are now the only ones on earth wholly devoted to the Lord, and these go upon the "highway", under the leadership of Christ Jesus the King. "He Himself," that is, the Lord Jesus Christ, is the first one that travels "the Highroad", and he travels as the Leader of God's people. The remnant become a part of him by reason of being 'the elect servant' of Jehovah, and hence follow next to him and at the front. *W 10/15/31*

August 20 (286)

*And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.—Ezek. 29: 9.*

The faithful have learned to trust in the Lord, and not in man. (Ps. 118: 8) We are now in the day which Jehovah has made, and in that day the Lord with his sore and strong sword shall slay the dragon that is in the sea. (Isa. 27: 1) Satan and his organization must go down, because Jehovah has thus made his decree. They shall be rent from end to end. (Vs. 10) By his prophet Jeremiah God declares that all nations of earth shall be made desolate, and this includes Egypt. (Jer. 25: 15-26) It includes the king of Egypt and his servants. Satan's organization, particularly its commercial part (Egypt), shall be completely wiped out, and Jehovah shall be known. *V II, 123*

August 21 (323)

*Thou hast ascended on high, hast captured a body of captives, hast accepted gifts consisting of men, yea even the stubborn.—Ps. 68: 18, Roth.*

The prophecy shows Christ Jesus, Jehovah's great executive officer, taking captive Satan and his cohorts at the battle of Armageddon. Those taken prisoners at Armageddon will not be preserved as such, alive in a prison house, but will be put to death and thus held captive in death until the end of the thousand-year reign of Christ. Doubtless Satan's cohorts, and Satan himself before death at Armageddon, will come to a full realization that they are "all done up" and that the fight must put an end to the operations of Satan and his organization, who for centuries has been unhindered in his defiance of Jehovah God. Satan will be led in a procession of captives taken by Christ Jesus, and all the universe will see his shame and degradation. *W 4/15/32*

August 22 (119)

*Their Redeemer is strong; the Lord of hosts is his name; he shall thoroughly plead their cause.*

—*Jer. 50: 34.*

Let all, then, who oppose Jehovah's witnesses in giving the testimony of God's kingdom now take warning that God's judgment is written against the wicked and will shortly be executed. No one who has received a knowledge of God's purposes, and hence a knowledge of present truth, and then fails or refuses to participate in giving the testimony to the name of Jehovah, could possibly be of the kingdom of God. Let all lukewarm and negligent ones, and who are indifferent, take warning. The time is here in which God will have his name proclaimed; and in order for his anointed to maintain their integrity, and prove their faithfulness and love for Jehovah, they must and will proclaim his name. All shall know that Jehovah is the Almighty God and that all blessings must proceed from him. *W 6/1/32*

August 23 (151)

*But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.—1 Tim. 6: 11.*

Those who love God will now stay clear of Big Business and devote themselves exclusively to the kingdom and will do "this one thing". Some who heard the call to the kingdom committed the fatal error of going after wealth and riches and were 'drowned in the sea'. "But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows." (Vss. 9, 10) Those who have made a covenant with the Lord, and then become negligent of it and become entangled with Big Business, will lose not only their earthly possessions but their hope of life everlasting. *V II, 76*

August 24 (312)

*With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.—Ps. 119: 13.*

Now Jehovah has brought his faithful remnant into the temple, given to them the garments of salvation, and brought them under the robe of righteousness, and has given them "a new name, which the mouth of the Lord [has named]". They must now be entirely devoted to Jehovah and must proclaim his praises while giving proclamation concerning the judgments of Jehovah written against his enemies. These faithful ones of the remnant have in their hands the Word of God, which is a sword, and they must wield that sword of truth with force and effect. In this the remnant have a part in the Jehu work by virtue of being in Christ and being a part of Jehovah's "servant". It is now the day of Jehovah's vengeance, and he commands his faithful remnant to declare his truths to the nations of the world. *V III, 61*

August 25 (231)

*And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.—Ezek. 36: 28.*

To the twelve apostles the kingdom interests and privileges on earth were originally committed, and now these kingdom interests and privileges are committed to the "faithful and wise servant", which is the remnant of spiritual Israel. These are the people of God, and to his name they bear witness. These have obeyed the commandments of the Lord and have become his people. (2 Cor. 6: 17, 18) These are the people of God whom he has made his witnesses and named them such. (Isa. 43: 10-12) They are the last members of Christ on earth, hence "the feet of him", and they say to each other in Zion: "Thy God reigneth!" (Isa. 52: 7) Jehovah has committed a work to them, putting his words in their mouth, and says to them: "Thou art my people."—Isa. 51: 16. *V II, 272*

August 26 (192)

*And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:  
... and that the world may know that thou hast sent me.—John 17: 22, 23.*

The prayer of Jesus was that 'all be made one', that is to say, be brought to full unity, "that the world may know that thou hast sent me." How could this be accomplished except a witness be given, as Jesus has commanded? This is in full harmony with the inspired words of Paul, who wrote that Jesus ascended on high and gave gifts in order to fully equip his people for the work of service. Why equip them for service unless they serve? Christ Jesus is Jehovah's Chief Witness, and he declared that "every one that is of the truth heareth my voice"; and his voice at this time specifically commands the giving of the witness, which means that every one of the remnant must be a witness to the name and kingdom of Jehovah God. *W 9/1/32*

*So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.—Dan. 6: 23.*

Daniel's faith and confidence were wholly in God. Instead of trying to shield himself and to salve his own conscience by praying in secret, he would have everybody know that he was putting his trust in Jehovah, and him alone. Therefore three times each day he knelt down by his open window and presented his petition of supplication to Jehovah God. He did not fear any part of the Devil's organization, nor his own reputation amongst men; nor did he fear the wild beasts when doing his duty to the Lord God. He feared and trusted Jehovah. For violating the unchangeable law of the "ruling powers" he was cast into the lions' den. Jehovah God stopped the mouths of the lions and delivered Daniel. It was Daniel's uncompromising devotion and faithfulness to God that brought about his approval and deliverance. *W 1/15/32*

*The Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.—Isa. 62: 2.*

This of necessity must apply after Jehovah builds up Zion and thus appears in his glory and in his organization. Jehovah declares (vs. 1) that he takes positive action for Zion's sake, that he will make known that Zion is his organization and that the nations must come to see this. It must therefore take place before the destruction of the nations. Members of God's organization and which, of course, are approved by him are likened here to a lamp or torch that is lighted and lifted high and points the people to the way of salvation. Therefore Jehovah God gives to his people a new name. The nations, particularly of "Christendom", are now beginning to see that such are a "peculiar people" and unhesitatingly exalt the name of Jehovah God. *W 10/1/31*

August 29

(302)

*Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.—Eph. 5: 17.*

There is no room for discussion about what is the will of God at the present time. He places upon his anointed ones the obligation of being his witnesses and bearing the testimony before "Christendom", to tell "Christendom" what is immediately about to come to pass. No excuse could be made that would warrant God's witnesses in failing to give such witness. Jehovah has caused the way to be prepared for such work; he has provided the radio and the printing presses to prepare the message; he has caused his lightnings to shine clearer than ever before and thus causes the message to be made so plain that it can be understood; and then he says to his people: 'Go and tell this message unto Satan's organization until it is wasted and made utterly desolate.' Jehovah's commandments must be obeyed, and those who love him will obey. *W 3/1/32*

August 30

(43)

*Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and*

*I . . . will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.—Ezek. 37: 26.*

According to that covenant the Lord now sends prosperity to his people in their work and protects them and safeguards them from the old Dragon. Jehovah will for ever give prosperity to his kingdom class and they will be at peace in Christ and in God's organization. This covenant of prosperity is identified with the "everlasting covenant", "even the sure mercies of David"; it includes the extraordinary goodness of God. Furthermore, there shall be no more captivity or exile of God's people. God's sanctuary, "trodden under foot" during the World War, shall be vindicated. The remnant is brought into it, and the Lord says: "I will fill this house with glory."—*Hag. 2: 7. V II, 302, 303*

**August 31**

(63)

*Ascribe ye strength unto God, over Israel is his majesty, and his strength in the skies.—Ps. 68:34, Roth.*

The anointed remnant now say: "In the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength." (Isa. 26:4) Those who are wise ascribe all strength and power unto the Almighty God. "Give unto the Lord, O ye mighty, give unto the Lord glory and strength." (Ps. 29:1) How unwise, how very foolish, are those who claim to know and to love God, and who then persist in giving honor and praise and exaltation to men! It is Jehovah God who gave the word, and he feeds his people upon food that is convenient for them. Let none of God's people be now given to foolishness. This is a time for serious study and action concerning God's Word. Those in the past who have fallen because of pride or exaltation of men should be of sufficient notice to all who now claim to be serving God to walk before him in meekness and humility. Jesus refused to give anyone, aside from Jehovah, credit for the truth. All of the faithful ones will now do likewise. *W 5/15/32*

**September 1**

(283)

*I am against thee, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north.—Ezek. 39:1, 2, R.V.*

The enemy conspires to come up against God's organization, and Jehovah permits him to do so, and His permitting the remnant to witness the fight will cause them to more fully appreciate Jehovah's great victory, the vindication of his name, and their own deliverance. When the enemy comes up God's people are apparently unprotected; and if this were not so it is not likely that the enemy would have been so eager to make the attack, nor would the anointed of God's people have had such a great opportunity of fully trusting him. Jehovah encourages his faithful anointed with the assurance that he will completely defeat the enemy. *V II, 335*



**September 2** (42)

*Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart,  
and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.*

—Deut. 6: 5.

The Lord Jehovah emphasizes the supreme importance of this commandment, adding: "And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart; and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up." (Deut. 6: 6-9) Further emphasis is given to this commandment by Jesus when he said: "This is the first and great commandment." (Matt. 22: 38) "This do, and thou shalt live." (Luke 10: 28) Thus Jehovah informs his intelligent creatures that if they would live they must love him. He is the Law-giver and the Giver of life. He gives life to those who willingly obey his commandments. *W 12/15/31*

**September 3** (98)

*And Jehu went . . . into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the Lord, but the worshippers of Baal only.—2 Ki. 10: 23.*

Jehu was particular to see that no one remained and took part in the Devil worship except those who were on Baal's side. Today Jehovah's witnesses go right into the midst of organized religionists that worship Satan and give a warning to those who claim to worship the Lord, in order that no one may be forgotten or left there without a warning. This warning is given by carrying the message of truth to the people and calling upon the people to take their stand upon the Lord's side or upon the Devil's side. This was particularly begun on July 26, 1931, with the adoption and publishing of the resolution "Warning from Jehovah" at the Columbus convention. The witness work is progressing and it is marking and separating the people. *V III, 87, 88*

**September 4** (335)

*For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.—Ps. 47: 2.*

At the inauguration of the law covenant at Sinai the scene which was beheld by all eyes there was a terrible one, so terrible that all cried out with fear. At or immediately preceding the inauguration of the new covenant that which the people will behold will be equally terrible as or even more so than that at Mount Sinai. The time must come when the peoples of earth will realize that Jehovah is the only true God. Then the enemies of God shall know that he is Jehovah. The rulers of the earth must go down, and they will know immediately before this takes place that the hand of God is pulling them down. The organization which Jehovah will bring against the enemy is compared by Ezekiel to the "worst of the heathen [nations]". This indicates that it will be the most terrible thing that human eyes have ever beheld. W  
5/15/32

**September 5** (326)

*For, behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof.—Zech. 3: 9.*

The engraving on The Stone must mean Jehovah's ineffaceable mark and declaration of his approval of it and his authorization for Jesus Christ to act for him as his great High Priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. Thus Jehovah seals The Stone as the Head Stone of his organization, pictured in the temple building. There is therefore no excuse for any creature in the universe to reject Christ Jesus as Jehovah's King and rightful Ruler of the earth. The "eyes" on the Stone suggest that the Bible prophecies would all focus on Christ Jesus and his kingdom and that there would be a revelation thereof to and an understanding of these prophecies by the remnant (Joshua) and that they would be required to give a world-wide proclamation thereof. V III, 150

**September 6** (276)

*I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God. . . . But I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.*

—*Ezek. 34: 15, 16.*

This is positive proof that God's remnant are no longer to be left in doubt as to the food they are receiving, but will know (and they do know) that it is coming from the Lord's hand. "The fat and the strong" means the self-satisfied feeders and self-important ones who use their power to boss and crowd on the side and hold in restraint their weaker brethren. Now the Lord feeds them with the justice that is due them for their improper course. Those who do not respond to the Lord's chastisement or correction will be destroyed. God will not permit amongst his "servant" class any bosses or any who will lord it over his flock and maltreat them. The Lord will see that his people receive justice. *V II, 234*

**September 7** (196)

*Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.—Rom. 8: 37.*

Jehovah has made it plain that he will have a people for his name at the present time who will show forth his praises, and who will refuse to compromise with any part of Satan's organization and to give honor and high esteem to any creature. Such people must be his witnesses and his representatives on the earth. These are chosen, not because they are by nature better than others, but because they constantly resist everything that is anti-God and anti-kingdom. Not only do they resist, but they take a positive and unequivocal stand on the side of Jehovah and his kingdom. They aggressively press the battle against Satan, his false teachers, and false doctrines, and refuse to make any compromise with Satan or his organization, and refuse to ask or to give any quarter. They are not mere recipients of the enemy's assaults, but take the offensive against the enemy. *W 10/1/31*

*O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places; the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.—Ps. 68: 35.*

Jehovah God has now come to his holy place, his sanctuary or temple on Zion, and he will reveal himself out therefrom in terrifying acts at the battle of Armageddon. That time the Prophet Joel describes as "the great and the terrible day of Jehovah", and it must be so. Habakkuk gives a description of Armageddon, which shows that the people will look upon it with indescribable terror. Moses was terrified at what his eyes beheld at Sinai. It will be even so with the remnant of Mount Zion at Armageddon. These will be terror-stricken, even though they will know that by the grace of God they are saved. Without Jehovah's strength the anointed could not stand for one moment. *W 5/15/32*

*And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.—Matt. 24: 14.*

What news could be so good and bring so much joy to the faithful followers of Christ Jesus as the news that the King had come and had begun his reign? For six thousand years faithful men had waited for that time, and now it has come. "Gospel" means good news. Therefore the commandment specifically given to the faithful "servant" of the Lord applies from and after the year 1918, when he came to his temple; and from that time to this present day these faithful ones have heard and obeyed the command. Every one who truly loves God proves that love by joyfully keeping his commandments. And since this commandment is given by the Chief Officer of Jehovah, it is God's commandment. Every one of the faithful, therefore, must have a part in the preaching of the good news or gospel. *W 12/1/31*

September 10 (162)

*For we are made a spectacle [margin, a theatre] unto the world, and to angels, and to men.—1 Cor. 4: 9.*

As players upon a stage of a theater exhibit themselves and their work to the audience, so God's witnesses must make known their work in the name of the Lord to all who will hear. Let the world and all of the enemy organization think of God's people what they please. That is immaterial. The day is not far distant when all will come to know that God has had on the earth at this time a class of men and women who are his faithful and true witnesses and who have not shunned to declare the truth, and who have thus maintained their integrity toward God. The weak and perverse will criticize now, and do so; but you be sure to take the course of action that will call forth God's approval. That which makes God's witnesses a theater to men and to angels is "the word of light", which they hold forth to His honor. *W 1/15/32*

September 11 (71)

*I will also save you from all your uncleanness; and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.—Ezek. 36: 29.*

Prior to the Lord's coming to the temple his people were mixed up with others and were therefore unclean. The Lord brought them into the temple and under the robe of righteousness, and gave them the garments of salvation, thereby approving them and identifying them as his people, and thus he took away their uncleanness. "Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord." (Isa. 52: 11) Jehovah's witnesses now enjoy the increase of corn (wheat) which in the language of prophecy means an abundant supply of spiritual nourishment from God's Word. There is no famine amongst his people and they can boldly testify to others concerning the truth. Now the heathen have no more occasion to reproach the remnant, because these are now ready always to give a reason for their hope.—1 Pet. 3: 15. *V II, 273*

September 12 (318)

*Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind. As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God.—Ps. 48: 7, 8.*

Such breaking is an "act of God", that is to say, the divine visitation of Jehovah God upon the commercial part of Satan's organization and which Big Business cannot resist. To Tyre, both ancient and modern, it was prophesied: "Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas." (Ezek. 27: 26) The "east wind" that breaks Tyre in the midst must refer to the power of Christ, the King from the sunrising, to whom is given all power in heaven and in earth. Jehovah has commanded his King to proceed to the breaking-up work, and the commercial wing of Satan's organization is in for her share in due time. *V II, 72*

September 13 (84)

*For I am Jehovah thy God, who stilleth the sea when the waves thereof roar: Jehovah of hosts is his name. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of my hand.*

—*Isa. 51: 15, 16, A.R.V., margin.*

At the time when Jehovah will vindicate his name he sends forth his people whom he has taken out for his name and commands such to be his witnesses, telling them that he is the only true God; that he has put his name upon these and thus he has furnished them a special fortress of refuge. These constitute the remnant and are the special objects of Satan's wrath. But they bear the name of Jehovah signifying his purpose toward them, and they need not fear. To them Jehovah says: 'Fear not the enemy. You are my witnesses, and you go forth by my appointment.' It is by the name "Jehovah of hosts", meaning the God of successful battle, that he here reveals himself to his anointed people and informs them that they are in his protection; and thus he gives to them consolation and full assurance. *W 1/1/33*

September 14 (325)

*To him that overcometh, to him will I give . . . a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.*

—Rev. 2:17, A.R.V.

Jesus said to his faithful disciples: "I have overcome the world." (John 16:33) Surely the remnant must be overcomers of the world, and this they must do by showing complete fidelity and devotion unto God and to his kingdom. Therefore overcoming should not be limited to the victory over death and the elevation of the creature to immortal glory. At least a part of it must be done while on the earth. It is these overcomers of Satan's organization whom God makes his representatives on the earth, giving to such class his vote of approval, as pictured by the white stone, and making them a part of his official organization, and his witnesses on the earth. W 10/1/31

September 15 (306)

*The hill of Bashan. Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the Lord will dwell in it for ever.—Ps. 68:15, 16.*

The faithful witnesses of Jehovah are now engaged in the publication of the name of Jehovah and of his kingdom; and they go throughout the land, declaring this unto the people, that "Christendom", foreshadowed by Bashan, is not God's choice for his kingdom or dwelling place, because "Christendom" has been rejected; but that Jehovah has chosen from out of his universal organization (pictured by Mount Zion) The Christ; and that Christ, God's chosen One, is therefore earth's rightful Ruler. Jehovah will now have the people to know the truth, which is that he is the supreme God and his kingdom is the hope of the world, and this information is given to the common people that they may have the opportunity to flee from Satan's organization and take their stand on Jehovah's side and receive that which he has prepared for those that love him. W 4/15/32

**September 16** (221)

*Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name.—Ezek. 39: 25.*

Justice requires the vindication of Jehovah's holy name. It is not justice, but mercy, that restores the captivity of God's covenant people. For his own name's sake Jehovah will not suffer the enemy to triumph over those who have made a covenant with him, nor over those who because of fear have fallen away to the captivity of the enemy. The tribulation coming upon the "great multitude" will afford them an opportunity to prove their loyalty to God, and then he will wipe away their tears. They shall then know fully that Jehovah is the great God, their true and everlasting Friend, and that he has done all this work for his own holy name's sake. All must come to know that God permitted the "great multitude" to go into captivity and then delivered them for his own name's sake. *V II, 346, 347*

**September 17** (227)

*He appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord.—2 Chron. 20: 21.*

Jehovah is now marching the mighty host of his organization to Armageddon, where his name will be vindicated. The greater part of that militant army is invisible to human eyes, but on the earth there is a company that is counted in as a part of his organization, which people he designates as his remnant. In due time every human creature that gets life everlasting must come unto God's organization and join themselves to it. They must march upon the way of righteousness. As Jehovah is now marching his forces to Armageddon, and the remnant is the only part of his organization on the earth wholly devoted to him, it follows that the remnant must be at the front, lifting high the standard of the Lord that others of good will may find the way to salvation. *W 10/15/31*



**September 18** (253)

*He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.—1 John 5: 18.*

God has not permitted wickedness to persist in the earth in order to teach men the evil effects thereof, but he has permitted his covenant people to come in contact with Satan's organization, thereby affording them an opportunity under test to prove whether or not they love the Lord God. They have been duly warned to keep themselves separate from the world and to prove their faithfulness and love for God. They have been told that friendship with the world and mixing up with worldly schemes is an abomination in God's sight. The people of "Christendom" who have covenanted to do the will of God have in the aggregate been unfaithful to God and have turned away to Satan's organization, but at the same time there have been a few who have maintained their integrity and remained faithful and true. *V II, 34*

**September 19** (250)

*Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints.—Ps. 97: 10.*

Those who bestow honor upon men or seek the approval, esteem and exaltation of men are an abomination in the sight of God and are therefore amongst the enemies of the Lord, whom he hates. To those who compromise with the enemy, Jehovah by his prophet says: "Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord." (2 Chron. 19:2) There are those who have taken the name of God and his Christ and yet oppose the work now of publishing the name of Jehovah and his kingdom. Those who are at full unity in Christ are pictured by the psalmist, therefore, as now saying: "For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred." *W 3/1/32*

*Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts.—Ezek. 32: 18.*

Ezekiel was not to utter a "wail" out of sympathy for Satan's organization, but to deliver in a wailing tone this prophecy. Ezekiel was used, not for violence against Egypt, but to prophesy; and in this prophecy he should wail, "and say that it shall go down." (*Leeser*) Appropriately Jehovah's representative speaks ironically of the funeral of Satan's organization. Even so now the Ezekiel class utters the wail for the enemy organization because at the final funeral of Satan and his "big guns" there will be no clergymen present to extol the greatness of those that lie in hades. Jehovah's witnesses see what God will bring to pass by Christ Jesus, and they tell others about it, even before the actual funeral of Satan's crowd takes place. *V II, 188-192*

*So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests.—2 Ki. 10: 11.*

In the world today many have political, commercial and religious connections with Satan's organization. These have the mark of the beast in their foreheads and in their hands. If they mean to take their stand on the Lord's side they must completely sever their connection with the beastly rule and, as in the case of the beheading of the seventy sons of Ahab, Satan's organization must become to them as dead. Their allegiance to his organization must cease, and must be given to the Lord. This course they must take if they would receive the protection of the antitypical Jehu, Christ Jesus, who will execute Jehovah's judgments at Armageddon. The heads over the divisions of Satan's organization will be broken by the great Executioner, Christ Jesus. This will be a further vindication of Jehovah's name. *V III, 57*

## September 22

(60)

*Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord.—Ps. 68: 32.*

Jehovah's witnesses now give the warning and the invitation advising the people to flee from Satan's organization and join in the praise to Jehovah's name. The ruling powers of the world refuse to heed this warning and will not join in the song of praise to Jehovah. The Lord clearly shows his people in advance what shall come to pass. Therefore they know that this work of delivering the testimony and warning is not done according to the wisdom of man, but is commanded and directed by the Lord and must be done according to his will. The faithful remnant delight in doing it, because it is the expressed will of God and because it looks to the vindication of his name. They invite the kings and rulers and the peoples of the earth to join in the song, and will continue thus to do until God directs that it is finished. W 5/15/32

## September 23

(209)

*No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.—Isa. 54: 17.*

The children of God's woman Zion are Jehovah's children, and these have been brought into the secret place of the Most High. From henceforth and forever these must and will be victorious, because the hand of Jehovah is over them and his great chief executive officer is leading in the fight. The individual members of Zion need only to fear by reason of their own failure in showing full and complete devotion to Jehovah God. Zion has the full assurance that her children shall be protected. As long as one is a child of God and therefore of God's organization there is no occasion to fear anything that the enemy may do. Satan has formed every possible weapon against the children of Zion; but his weapons shall not prevail against the people of God. W 11/1/31

**September 24**

(273)

*And David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments.—Ezek. 37: 24.*

Christ Jesus, the antitypical David, is now the King over the remnant, and they are one, and he is their one and only Shepherd, and stands and feeds them. Because they joyfully submit themselves to God's beloved King they are permitted by his grace to fulfil the prophecy of Psalm 110:3: "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning." They having responded to the Lord's call and devoted themselves wholly to his cause, he makes with them "an everlasting covenant", "even the sure mercies of David." (Isa. 55:3) By the grace of God these become members of The Christ and a part of Jehovah's "Servant". They walk on the "highway" of the Lord and do his commandments, giving the testimony of Jesus Christ. *V II, 301*

**September 25**

(170)

*If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts; and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by—Zech. 3: 7.*

The remnant must joyfully keep God's commandments and deliver the testimony of Jesus Christ, even though Satan is desperately resisting them. If faithful in the performance of their divinely given commission the remnant shall "keep my courts", which means they shall be kept in the temple while on the earth and eventually be given a permanent place in the "mansions" above and "shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge". (Ezek. 44: 15, 16) Then says the Lord to the remnant: "I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by," that is to say, with the great Angel, Christ Jesus, and the retinue of his holy servants. *V III, 145*

September 26

(157)

*Jehovah answer thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob set thee up on high.*

—Ps. 20: 1, A.R.V.

If faithful, the remnant cannot be destroyed, because they are in the fortress. They cannot be taken by the enemy, and the everlasting arms of Jehovah continue to bear them up. Everlasting strength is therefore exercised in their behalf. Let it be remembered, however, that Jehovah is not taking this action in behalf of the remnant because the remnant are of intrinsic value and bring value to him. Jehovah is so exercising and continuing to exercise his power in behalf of the remnant for his own name's sake. It is the time for the vindication of his name. No longer shall his name be dragged in the dust. He will now vindicate it that all may know that he is the only true God. Having purposed it, he will accomplish his purpose. Those who have taken his name and who continue faithful are certain of safety because they bear his great name. *W 1/1/33*

September 27

(154)

*And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.*

—Ezek. 38: 18.

This is a warning to the enemy and a message of comfort to the remnant, giving them strength, and they will not back down or slack their hand. There will be a tendency on the part of some to become fearful and suffer distress; but bear in mind that Jehovah is at the helm, that his chief officer Christ Jesus is in command of his forces and will win the victory. The Devil will attempt to spring a surprise attack upon God's remnant people; but, being fully warned, and trusting in Jehovah, the remnant need not be at all alarmed. Triumph will be with Jehovah and he will vindicate his name and preserve those who love him. *V II, 328, 329*

September 28

(336)

*The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.—Ps. 68: 17.*

The "holy place" or sanctuary of the Lord is on Mount Zion. At Sinai God wrought wonderful things. He will do much more at Zion. At Mount Sinai he inaugurated the law covenant which was typical. The antitype is the inauguration of the new covenant, which takes place at Mount Zion and which is performed by the Lord "in the holy place", the sanctuary or temple. At the inauguration of the law covenant God stood on Mount Sinai and performed his wonderful and terrible acts. "And so terrible was the sight that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake." (Heb. 12:21) This shows that the great battle of Armageddon precedes the inauguration of the new covenant; therefore Jehovah marches to war with his "thousands upon thousands" of chariots of war. Let the nations and the people take warning now. W 4/15/32

September 29

(230)

*Mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.—Isa. 56: 7.*

Armageddon, which is near at hand, will mark the end of Satan's organization; then the blindness will be removed from the eyes of the people and all will have an opportunity to gain a knowledge of God. Jehovah's holy temple, of which Solomon's and Zerubabel's temple were prophetic pictures, is the mediatorial organization between Jehovah God and imperfect mankind, and the people will come to Jehovah God and worship by and through the royal temple. Before this comes to pass Jehovah God shows his faithful remnant that the blessed time is near, and this is for their comfort. Now the remnant with this advance knowledge can say to the people with authority and absolute certainty that the kingdom is at hand and that it is the means of blessing the people. V III, 156

September 30

(164)

*If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.—John 15: 6.*

When Jesus speaks of the branches that are cut away because they bore no fruit he must have reference to some who have once been bearing fruit or had opportunity of so doing. Judas must have represented that class which starts to follow Christ Jesus and to bear some fruits but which ceases to bring forth the fruit of the kingdom. The suckers or hangers-on never did bear any fruit, but the branches performing proper functions must bear some fruit. The suckers are chopped off, while the branches are completely destroyed. The cleansing of the vine, therefore, refers to the removing of the improper dead things from God's organization, that the remaining things, to wit, the remnant, might offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.—Mal. 3: 3. *W 11/15/31*

October 1

(93)

*And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.—Ezek. 36: 35.*

During the World War God's people were in a desolate condition, but now those of the enemy organization see the people of God more bold and earnest than ever before in declaring the kingdom. The work of God's people will continue to increase and flourish even as it has since 1919. It is likened unto the garden of Eden; for the hand of the Lord is upon it. For this reason the Lord's faithful appreciate the words of prophecy: 'O the blessedness of him that waiteth and cometh unto the thirteen hundred and thirty-five days.' (Dan. 12:12) The Lord's people in his organization on earth, as the prophecy says, are become a 'fenced and inhabited city'. This is true because of Jehovah's protection. This prophecy is an encouragement to the remnant. *V II, 275*

*Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is JEHOVAH.*

—*Jer. 16: 21, margin.*

To his faithful servants Jehovah says: 'Ye are my witnesses that I am God.' Jehovah God has made known to his anointed ones in advance what the scriptures mean and thus affords them an opportunity to appreciate why he has called them out of darkness into the marvelous light and has put his Word in their mouth. He shows them clearly and fully that God is everything that his name implies; that he has not permitted wickedness in order to teach men the exceeding sinfulness of sin, but that he has permitted the wicked one and his wicked organization to go on until the time comes for him to show the people the truth, and that his name might be known in all the universe.

W 6/1/32

*The Sovereign Lord giveth the word, the herald bands are a mighty host.—Ps. 68: 11, Roth.*

The term "word" here, or "speech", is a comprehensive form, applied, not to only one specific message that the Lord gave or is giving or has given at any one time, but to the whole series or messages of truth which he gave and continues to give ever since the lightnings have been flashing from the temple and upon the record of his Word. The expression "the word", therefore, includes every revelation of truth down to and including the book *Preservation* and whatsoever shall be revealed and published, by the Lord's grace, as long as the remnant is on earth. Jehovah gave the testimony to Jesus Christ to witness concerning his purposes, and now to the remnant is assigned the privilege of having a part in that testimony and of publishing the message of truth, making known that Jehovah is God and that his kingdom is at hand. W 4/1/32



October 4 (143)

*Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.—Luke 2:14.*

Thus sang the angelic host of heaven when Jesus was born. Peace on earth will never be established by and between the present nations of the earth. 'Peace on earth, and good will toward men' is absolutely certain to come by and through the kingdom of God. The angels' song was a prophecy the fulfilment of which is now beginning. Christ Jesus the King is here and the glory of Jehovah has arisen upon his faithful body members now on the earth, and through his temple royal he will establish peace on earth (Hag. 2:9); and this good news shall come to all men, because the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. One of the titles Jehovah gave to his beloved Son is "The Prince of Peace" whose government now beginning shall never end. *V III, 162*

October 5 (215)

*For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.—Rom. 9:17.*

The words of Jehovah addressed by Moses to Pharaoh mean that God has kept his hands off the wicked one until his due time, "that my name may be declared throughout all the earth"; and this declaration of his name must be made before the wrath of God destroys that wicked one and his organization. Who, then, will declare the name of Jehovah? His witnesses, to be sure. God's remnant now on earth constitute the people referred to in the scripture which says: 'God at first did visit the nations to take out of them a people for his name. And I will build up the tabernacle of David.' God has now taken out a people for his name, and these faithful ones he has brought into the temple of Christ, foreshadowed by David's tabernacle, and has anointed and constituted them as his witnesses to declare his name. *W 6/1/32*

**October 6**

(108)

*In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them.—Ezek. 30: 9.*

The Lord is with his ambassadors or witnesses in their ships or organizations who are doing an organized and orderly service in the name of Jehovah. It is therefore certain that those who oppose these ambassadors who are giving testimony are opposing Jehovah God. The hireling strong-arm military squad (modern Ethiopians) of Big Business, who oppress the people and persecute and arrest and maltreat God's people, have been and are bold-faced against the Lord and rely upon Satan's organization for protection, but even these show in their faces some dread when laying hold upon God's witnesses. The testimony of the truth when stated to them frightens them. Fear has taken hold upon them because of what they may lose, but they do not fear God or give allegiance to him. *V II, 137*

**October 7**

(225)

*The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy.—Ps. 145: 20.*

Those who love Jehovah are not looking for the approval of men, but are diligently engaged in bringing forth the fruits of the kingdom with an unselfish desire to see God's word and name completely vindicated, knowing that, this done, then the people in general will have a chance to know and obey God. The remnant of God's organization, engaged in his work and doing it, draw the fire of the enemy upon them, and Satan and his agents conspire to destroy God's "servant". But for the comfort and assurance of his "servant" the Lord causes him to speak with confidence the above promise in his Word. All of the remnant love God, because when any cease to love him they are not of the remnant. All those who love God and continue to prove it by an unselfish devotion to him are certain to be preserved. *W 11/15/31*

October 8 (58)

*Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.—Ezek. 28: 22.*

The glory Jehovah will get will be his victory over this powerful advertising instrument (Zidon) in Satan's wicked organization. When Jehovah's judgments are executed against Satan's organization, Big Business will no longer be able to hide from the people the fact that Jehovah is the only true God and his kingdom is the one and only hope for the world. They will no longer be able to use the public press to blind the people. The Lord God is now proceeding with the publication of his message of truth. His purpose is that those who handle the public press, as well as others, shall know he is the Almighty One. *VII, 110*

October 9 (43)

*Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: that in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ.—Eph. 1: 9, 10.*

"The mystery of God" clearly means the revelation to his anointed ones of his purpose which he had purposed in himself. Seeing now that the all-important thing is the vindication of Jehovah's name, and that his Word and his name must be exalted, we can see that the salvation of man is merely incidental to the far greater work of vindicating Jehovah's name. The ransom sacrifice is not most important. It is absolutely necessary, of course, to man's salvation, but the vindication of the great Jehovah's holy name is of far greater importance than all creatures. The "fulness of times" corresponds exactly with "that day" and "the day of Jehovah". It is that period of time in which Jehovah gathers together his faithful ones unto himself and makes them members of his royal house. *W 12/15/32*

**October 10** (41)

*And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the Lord. So they made him ride in his chariot.*

—2 Ki. 10: 16.

Jehu was not boasting of his zeal. His words therefore merely mean that he was going to accomplish God's purpose, and he invited Jehonadab to come and see that he would do it in the name of Jehovah and do it faithfully. This suggests that now the Jehu class are accompanied by a class of people of good will who go along with God's organization but which people are not begotten or anointed of the holy spirit. Jehu was engaged in the slaughtering of the Devil's worshipers, but was showing favor to all who took their stand on Jehovah's side. Today Jehovah's witnesses are commanded to declare that the day of Jehovah's vengeance is at hand and to tell those who are meek and honest and who love righteousness to take their stand on the Lord's side. *V III, 81*

**October 11** (15)

*Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.—Isa. 52: 1.*

When the Lord brought his people into the temple he said to them that henceforth they should not mingle with the unclean. God's remnant then saw Zion as God's organization and immediately entered upon the "highway" leading out of Babylon, bearing the vessels of the Lord. There were those who preferred to remain where they were and hold on to the unclean things. They remained unclean and are not permitted to travel upon the "highway" and return and come to God's organization. Because of their unclean condition God will not permit them to get into his organization. Those who would bear the vessels of the Lord must separate themselves from Satan's organization Babylon and thus be clean before they could travel over the "highway of holiness". *W 10/15/31*

October 12 (236)

*When the Almighty scattereth kings therein, it snoweth on Zalmon [it will gleam like snow in the gloom].—Ps. 68: 14, Roth. Pss. and O. T.*

“The point of the comparison lies either in the booty being abundant as snowflakes and in brilliancy like the dazzling snow, or in the white, pale corpses.” (Roth., margin) The battle of the great day of God Almighty will be real, and it is certain to fall upon Satan’s organization as soon as the witness work is completed. The kingdom is here, Jehovah’s witnesses are commanded to act promptly in announcing what shall speedily come to pass, and the faithful ones are thus doing. When the Almighty by his Chief Executive Officer strikes the ruling powers of Satan, that “shady” organization will look like snow, because death will be the result. That will be a cause for the heavens to greatly rejoice, and rejoicing will follow.  
W 4/15/32

October 13 (304)

*If thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.—Ezek. 33: 8.*

When Jehovah’s witnesses go forth with the message they should always bear in mind that the message is the Lord’s, and not man’s, and that it is the privilege and duty of these witnesses to speak only as the Lord dictates. Obedience to organization directions must be observed, and Jehovah is the Head over all of his great organization. Christ Jesus, the executive of Jehovah, is directing the course of the organization. Those who constitute God’s “watchman” must use the means God has provided for them with which to give the warning, and a failure so to do would mean death to the “watchman”. They must give the warning, but it is unprofitable for Jehovah’s witnesses to engage in a controversy with those who were once enlightened and who now openly oppose the kingdom proclamation. V II, 208

**October 14**

(55)

*He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that hearcth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.—Matt. 13: 22.*

It is not wrong for God's people to engage in honest and just barter, but anyone who engages in commerce and willingly uses opportunities to cheat others could not be pleasing to the Lord. Some of the consecrated have been drawn into deals with Big Business for pecuniary interest, which is always unprofitable spiritually to those seeking the Lord's approval. To be sure, God's people must come in contact with Big Business for the bare necessities of life; otherwise they must "go out of the world". (1 Cor. 5: 9, 10) Those, however, who are truly devoted to God and who are children of Zion are seeking the things of the kingdom, and God according to his promise adds things that are necessary for their existence. *V II, 71*

**October 15**

(150)

*Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.—Ps. 72: 18.*

The "faithful servant" class blesses (that is, praises) Jehovah by publishing to the world his greatness and his name. To do this they must work. Let no one of Jehovah's witnesses become discouraged or faint-hearted. The greatest favor ever conferred upon creatures is to be faithful and true witnesses for Jehovah. This favor to us is greatly enhanced when we realize that God has chosen the weak things, which have nothing, that he might bring to nothing the things that now are. (1 Cor. 1: 28) The time has come for the vindication of Jehovah's name. The present work assigned to the "faithful servant" class, who are Jehovah's witnesses, is to publicly proclaim his name and his kingdom. The climax of the whole matter will be that in due time all the peoples of earth, in fact everything that has and will maintain the breath of life, will be praising Jehovah. *W 5/15/32*

*Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. And God hath set some in the church; first, apostles.—1 Cor. 12: 27, 28.*

By the Word of Jehovah his will is ascertained. Hence any organization that is not formed according to the terms of his Word is contrary to his will and is no part of his organization. All just powers are ordained of and proceed from Jehovah; hence creatures taken into God's organization must be subject to the "Higher Powers". Such Higher Powers consist of Jehovah God, Christ Jesus, and others upon whom Jehovah has bestowed authority to act officially in his name. There could be no office properly created, filled and exercised in the church unless Jehovah through Christ Jesus has so provided. All who become members of the body of Christ must *in fact* become elders according to the Scriptural meaning of that term. *W 8/15/32*

*And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.—Ezek. 34: 29.*

The "plant [or, plantation] of renown" is Jehovah's anointed One. The period of waiting ended in 1914 and God sent Christ Jesus forth to vindicate his name. "And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious." (Isa. 11:10) God's remnant has also by his grace come to see that they are the planting of the Lord, delivered from Satan's organization and brought unto God's organization for his renown or the fame of his name. God has planted his anointed people that his name may be glorified. No longer do they suffer themselves to be shamed by the enemy or to appear in an apologetic manner before any of the enemy's representatives. *V II, 243, 244*

**October 18** (313)

*Behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; . . . be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.—Rev. 2: 10.*

Throughout the realm of "Christendom" Jehovah's witnesses are being arrested on the false charge of violating the commercial laws of the land, and such prosecutions or persecutions are based upon the alleged fact that these faithful men and women are going from house to house engaged in a commercial business. Are Jehovah's witnesses actually violating the commercial laws of the land? They are not in the slightest degree. They are going from house to house preaching the gospel of God's kingdom, even as they have been commanded by Jehovah to do. Even if their thus preaching the gospel would constitute a technical violation of man's law these witnesses of Jehovah would still be doing right as long as they are doing only what Jehovah God has commanded them to do. The law of God is far higher than the law that man can make. W 1/1/33

**October 19** (53)

*And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.—Isa. 29: 18.*

Prior to the coming of the Lord to his temple in 1918 the consecrated believed that God's purpose was to save a few in heaven and to restore other obedient ones of mankind on earth. They were blind to the two opposing organizations, God's and Satan's, and particularly to the fact that the greatest of all doctrines is the vindication of God's word and name by and through his kingdom. When the temple of heaven was opened and the flashes of God's lightning therefrom illuminated his faithful ones, then there was a special fulfilment of the prophecy recorded in Isaiah 35: 5: "Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped." W 10/15/31



**October 20**

(88)

*God is unto us a God of deliverances; and unto JEHOVAH the Lord belong the issues from death.*

—Ps. 68: 20, R.V.

At the present time the Haman class is conspiring and cooperating with Satan and other parts of his wicked organization to bring about the death of the faithful remnant, pictured by Mordecai and Esther. Later the people of God, when more severely persecuted, may well say that 'God himself is for us; unto him belongs the escape in view of death', and that escape Jehovah-foretold by the destruction of Haman; and the escape of his people will come with the destruction of the class pictured by Haman, and particularly will this escape be made available at Armageddon. The complete escape, however, is the victory of the faithful that will be gained over death and the grave when these partake of the resurrection of Christ Jesus. Jehovah God is for those who love him, and all these he will preserve. *W 5/1/32*

**October 21**

(198)

*Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, . . .*

*I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return; and ye shall know that*

*I am the Lord.—Ezek. 35: 3, 9.*

This identifies the "mount Seir" or "Esau" class as the second-death class, which has no restitution hopes. The Edomites ("mount Seir") were descendants of Esau, and God hated Esau. The favor that God bestowed upon Esau he spurned, and sold it to gratify his selfish desire; and this foreshadows a class that have received God's favor and who in order to gratify selfish desires sell their birthright and become the enemies of God and of his faithful people. Such God hates. For them the judgment of Jehovah is destruction, and he will make them to know they have committed their wrongs against him. Becoming haters and persecutors of their brethren, God designates them as murderers. *V II, 246, 247*

October 22

(332)

*I am Jehovah: and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, as God Almighty; but by my name Jehovah I was not known to them.*

—Ex. 6: 2, 3, A.R.V.

Abraham knew the name Jehovah, but that name had no special meaning to him, and to no other man until God revealed the meaning to Moses. Exactly the same thing applies to spiritual Israel. The meaning of the name Jehovah was disclosed only after the coming of the Lord Jesus to the temple of God. Now the faithful see that the name Jehovah means his purposes, particularly toward his people, and generally toward all his creation. But those who are in opposition to the proclamation of present truth do not accept this explanation, and they do not understand the true meaning of the name Jehovah. They have not received the "white stone", and have no "Urim" or means of communication with him through his Word such as he has provided for those who love him and faithfully serve him.—Ex. 28: 30. W 10/1/31

October 23

(148)

*And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught house unto this day.—2 Ki. 10: 27.*

This strongly suggests that Christ Jesus and his army, the Greater-than-Jehu, will take the base of operations of the enemy and go into the very private quarters of the Devil's organization, and destroy everything in connection with his organization, including the conspirators of his invisible organization, as well as all of the tangible part of the Devil's worship and organization on earth. The temple of Baal stood for the religious part of Satan's organization. Satan's Baal religion served his purpose to alienate mankind from God in order that he might build up his beastly organization on earth. The destruction of the Devil religion will tend to release the people from their blindness, and hence from satanic power. V III, 92, 93

October 24 (187)

*The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil; he shall preserve thy soul.—Ps. 121:7.*

Jehovah has made known to those who love him his provision for their preservation. Upon his provision they can and do fully rely. He has also announced his purpose to fully recompense the wicked. The net result is that all creation shall know that Jehovah is the Almighty God. We are in that time when Satan is making war on the remnant with the wicked design to accomplish their destruction. Gog, the chief one of Satan's army, with his wicked forces now surrounds the remnant, in this, that the remnant are domiciled temporarily in the realm of "Christendom" and Satan's wicked forces under Gog are on every side and expect to destroy Jehovah's people now on earth. They will fail in that wicked enterprise. That the remnant might receive aid and comfort in this time of great crisis Jehovah by his beloved One feeds his people on food convenient for them, which means that the remnant are informed of the provision for their full protection and preservation. *W 1/1/33*

October 25 (328)

*And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries: and they shall know that I am the Lord.—Ezek. 30: 26.*

Regardless of all the oppression and suffering of the people, and regardless of all testimony that is being given by Jehovah's witnesses as to the cause thereof and the remedy God has provided, only a few hear and give heed to such testimony. Even those of good will who do hear and heed fail to take their stand wholly on the Lord's side. Armageddon will be required to cause the people to know that Jehovah is God and that his kingdom is their only hope. The complete downfall of Satan's organization at Armageddon and the scattering of the people throughout the nations will awaken them to the real solution of the world's troubles. *V II, 145*

October 26 (231)

*I will proclaim the name of Jehovah: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.—Deut. 32: 3, A.R.V.*

The serving of notice upon "Christendom's" rulers will bring knowledge to those who will heed that Jehovah is God, and will enable those who will choose so to do to take their stand on the side of Jehovah God and live. The people must therefore be made acquainted with the name of Jehovah. "The name of Jehovah is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." (Prov. 18:10, A.R.V.) Those who hear, heed and obey the Lord Jehovah will become righteous. 'To make his name known to his adversaries' Jehovah will cause the fires of destruction to burn up Satan's organization, and then those who have learned of his name and who have taken their stand on his side will be saved. (Isa. 64:2) It will be those who walk in the name of Jehovah our God that shall receive his blessings of everlasting life.—Mic. 4:5. W 1/1/32

October 27 (301)

*But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.—Ps. 68: 21.*

Since the distribution of the *Kingdom* booklet amongst the clergy they are more wrathful and vehement in their denunciation of God's kingdom than ever before. Since the judgment of the Lord began in 1918 crime and oppression have increased throughout the earth, and particularly in the land called "Christendom". The words "the hairy crown that goeth on" (*Roth.*) show that the heads of Satan's organization, including Satan himself, have given no heed to the repeated warnings and they show no grief because of their trespasses and guilty deeds, which grief was anciently symbolized by shaving the hair off the top of the head. But "God will shatter the head of his foes", drenching the earth with blood as never before was known. W 5/1/32

*If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord.—Prov. 2: 4, 5.*

Knowledge or understanding is not the all-essential thing that is pleasing to God or brings his approval. Loyalty, faithfulness and unselfish devotion to the Lord God are what bring his approval. Those who possess such qualifications and who were in that attitude when Christ Jesus came to the temple were approved and made members of God's organization, and from that time forward the temple class as a unit has been and is taught by Jehovah. Some unable to understand have said: "I will lay the matter on the shelf until some future time." Such is a very unwise course. If one really loves God he will be diligent in getting an understanding of his Word, and when he brings forth his truth such will prayerfully and carefully consider it and continue to do so, seeking to understand; and if he is a child of the Lord he will understand. W 11/1/31

*Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.—Ezek. 39: 13.*

All the people will then see their privileges of taking a part in this cleaning-up work. It will be a happy day. Jehovah's victory will bring him renown amongst the people such as never before known. It will be a great privilege then to be known as the people of God. It seems probable that the remnant and the faithful prophets of olden times then raised up will together organize and carry forward this work of cleaning up the earth. Even the passers-by shall join in the cleaning-up work. At the end of seven months search shall be made to see if everything has been cleaned up. Not one vestige of the enemy or the enemy organization shall be left to defile God's holy place, the earth. V II, 341-343

*And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.—Isa. 54: 13.*

Zion is the name of God's woman; and her children when born take the name of the mother, because these are the sons of God and, becoming a part of his organization, would bear the name of his organization. Hence they become a part of Zion. The words "taught of God", therefore, must be and are limited to the children of Zion, and not to all who are begotten of the holy spirit. When the time arrived for Jehovah to build up Zion and for her to "obtain children" and to begin housekeeping (Ps. 113: 9), it follows that those who are not born in Zion could not become a part of the royal household or children of the organization and, that being true, they are not taught of Jehovah, within the meaning of the precious promise of the above text. *W 11/1/31*

*And I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.*

*In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.—Zech. 3: 9, 10.*

"That land" pictures the condition of the faithful, and the Lord, by taking away their iniquity (as he did in 1919), has made them, the faithful remnant, to dwell in "the land shadowing with wings". The brethren in Christ call to one another and encourage one another in the Lord's service. The fig tree simply denotes the sweetness and fruitfulness of doing God's will. The vine pictures the good cheer and joy of the kingdom service. (Judg. 9: 11, 13) Following the year 1919, when the Lord's faithful "servant" class got busy with the kingdom work, the Lord prospered them and brought them "under the vine and under the fig tree". Since then they have feared neither man nor devil, because they know they are right in advertising God's King and kingdom. *V III, 151, 152*

**November 1** (120)

*Thou hast ascended on high, hast captured a body of captives, hast accepted gifts consisting of men, yea even the stubborn; that thou mayest dwell [there], O Yah Elohim!—Ps. 68:18, Roth.*

At Jesus' ascent into heaven was not the due time for him to receive any as a gift except the obedient ones who would be his footstep followers, "the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb." He must wait to receive the others of mankind, including the stubborn and rebellious ones, until this day. The rebellious are the gifts which are for the destruction, whereas the others of mankind are "vessels of mercy". Even these gifts which Jesus now receives he in turn gives to his body members in that he guarantees them a part in the destruction of the rebellious ones. In due time the faithful will share with the Lord Jesus Christ in the privilege of blessing all the obedient ones of mankind, and therefore share in the gifts. *W 4/15/32*

**November 2** (211)

*As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I am the Lord—Ezek. 36:38.*

Jehovah's people now on earth are joyful as one blessed with great prosperity. God's service organization in the earth is thrilled with joy. It is a time of feasting for them. They are feasting upon prophetic truths which the Lord has given to his people, and the remnant delight to have the privilege of singing the praises of Jehovah's name. Thus they follow as a flock Christ Jesus their leader and they know that Jehovah is their God. The faithful are "come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God", unto God's organization, and their joy is great. Now they offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness and to his praise. Jehovah's chariot is meantime moving majestically forward to the vindication of his name. *V II, 278*

### November 3

(48)

*I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me.—John 17: 23.*

Jesus' prayer proves beyond all doubt that the primary purpose of calling, instructing and forming the church is in order that those who are brought into God's organization may be brought into complete unity with God and Christ and have some part in the vindication of the word and name of Jehovah. Such unity or oneness of God's covenant people must be attained unto by the faithful remnant while on the earth that these may stand steadfast in Christ as faithful and true witnesses to God and to his kingdom, fully rooted and grounded in the truth, and together harmoniously give testimony to his Word and name. This unity with Christ must be in faith and in the knowledge of God and his kingdom, and thus these faithful ones are brought to the point of mature manhood in Christ, to the stature of the fullness in Christ. W 9/1/32

### November 4

(267)

*And I will send those that escape [the faithful remnant] of them unto the nations, . . . and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.—Isa. 66: 19.*

For some time the kingdom message was confined to the religious element. Beginning with 1931 the message of God's kingdom as the only hope of the world has gone forth to nations never heretofore reached and the testimony has been given very thoroughly throughout "Christendom", and particularly in the realms of the seventh world power. This prosperity and blessing on the part of God's people raises the ire of the enemy and causes him to act. Gog fears for the League of Nations. Gog and his allies have become aware of the message of the kingdom by radio, which is reaching many countries and peoples, and aware also of the house-to-house testimony work which the remnant is doing. V II, 324



**November 5** (196)

*I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea: that thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.—Ps. 68: 22, 23.*

This deliverance, foreshadowed by Israel's deliverance from Egypt, began after 1919, when God's people saw the two great opposing organizations and took their stand wholly on the Lord's side and became a part of his organization. The last members of the Christ body on earth are the remnant, and are undoubtedly represented here by "thy foot"; and this seems to be another indication that the faithful remnant, or at least some of them, will be on earth during the great battle of Armageddon and witness the blood that shall flow by reason of Christ Jesus' executing the enemy. The remnant, seeing the vengeance of God manifested upon the enemy, will have further reason to rejoice and praise his name. At Armageddon great will be the actual flow of blood. *W 5/1/32*

**November 6** (282)

*And, behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long.—Ezek. 40: 5.*

The wall shows a clear line of demarkation between the holy and the profane, between things earthly and things heavenly. It is to keep out all that offend and that do things unlawfully. It protects against the invasion of the uncircumcised and the unclean. Jehovah has provided holy angels to serve and protect those on earth who are now devoted to him. The wall symbolizes such protection of angels in camping round about God's people. Since it is the sanctuary class that is made exclusive, the beginning of the vision's fulfilment is while God's remnant are yet on earth, engaged in delivering the testimony of Jesus Christ. At such a time these witnesses need the divine protection against the assaults of Satan and his organization. *V III, 195*

## November 7

(33)

*And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the Lord.—2 Ki. 10: 23.*

By associating himself with Jehu and going into the house of Baal Jehonadab gave notice to others that he was on the Lord's side. Even so today the peoples of good will who take their stand on Jehovah's side, by associating with Jehovah's witnesses in supporting them, let it be known by their course of action that they are against the organization of Satan. Jehovah's witnesses now have the zeal like to that of Jehu and they should encourage the Jehonadab class to come along with them and to take some part in proclaiming to others that God's kingdom is at hand. Let the anointed encourage all who will to take part in telling the good news of the kingdom. They do not have to be anointed of the Lord in order to declare the Lord's message. *V III, 83, 84*

## November 8

(261)

*The goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.—Ps. 68: 24, 25.*

Ever since the Lord's coming to the temple in 1918, even though his coming was and is for judgment, it is an occasion, not for sorrow, but for great joy on the part of all who love righteousness. This joy begins with such as soon as they come to know that Christ Jesus has taken his great power and begun his reign and that thus Jehovah is beginning his judgment upon Satan's organization, and the establishment of his government of righteousness. The singers at the present time take on the form of a world-wide effort to show forth Jehovah's praises and to testify to his name and to his mighty acts. As the procession marches forward they are approaching the vindication of Jehovah's name. *W 5/1/32*

**November 9** (115)

*When I shall have gathered the house of Israel . . . and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.—Ezek. 28: 25.*

Jacob specially foreshadowed God's remnant. These God has taken out from the Gentile powers as a people for his name and has gathered them unto Zion, his own organization. This is now being done "in the sight of the heathen"; because God's remnant are neither keeping out of sight nor keeping their mouths closed, but they are constantly proclaiming the name and the praise of the Most High. Jehovah is now sanctified in them in that he has called them into his active service and they extol his name and declare his mighty works. The faithful remnant do now dwell in their land as given to Jacob, because they are God's "servant" class, and are now dwelling in the condition pictured by the land shadowed with Jehovah's wings.—Isa. 18: 1, 2. *V II, 113*

**November 10** (86)

*Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper.—Jer. 23: 5.*

Jesus Christ is not in reality the branch of the Jewish king David, but he is a Branch of Jehovah by the everlasting (Davidic) covenant for the kingdom. He is The BRANCH of Jehovah as God's "firstborn" and as his only begotten Son. The body members of Christ are branches of The BRANCH. To the faithful remnant on earth he is beautiful, the fairest of ten thousand, and "altogether lovely", and he is appreciated in this day which Jehovah hath made. "In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped [the remnant] of Israel." (Isa. 4: 2) The remnant now on earth must and do gladly announce the coming of Christ Jesus to the temple of Jehovah. *V III, 147, 148*

**November 11** (201)

*And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; . . . for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith.*

—*Eph. 4: 11-13.*

To bring about such unity a work must be done among those who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. That this work might be accomplished Jesus Christ appointed and sent forth his apostles and also created the offices and prescribed the qualifications of prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers; but the office of elder he did not provide. This he did not do for the very manifest reason that all who come to the point of unity are elders in truth and in fact within the Scriptural meaning of that term. Such are mature men in Christ, and, to be sure, this maturity could not be advanced in any manner whatsoever by the vote of others. The offices provided for the benefit of the saints must be used for the purpose of bringing all Christ's body members to maturity. *W 9/1/32*

**November 12** (133)

*A tower of strength is the Name of Jehovah, thereinto runneth the righteous and is safe.—Prov. 18: 10, Roth.*

Righteousness is counted unto men only who believe in God and in Christ Jesus and who then joyfully render themselves in obedience to the law of God. According to this rule the members of the remnant class are righteous. They have the name of Jehovah and his name is their strong tower. Truly, then, the righteous have hurried into this high tower. On July 26, 1931, at the Columbus (Ohio) convention, God's people seeing and appreciating the fact that Jehovah had given to his people a new name, they joyfully accepted the same. They literally ran into that tower of everlasting strength. Not only did that convention adopt a resolution declaring their joy in the fact of having received their name at the mouth of Jehovah, but all over the earth faithful companies of God's people hastened to thus declare themselves. *W 1/1/33*

November 13 (183)

*And they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them.—Ezek. 34: 27.*

Let those who love God know for a certainty that he is feeding his own people and that their food is certain and always satisfying and always will be: "And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase." No famine for spiritual food shall afflict the faithful remnant of God's organization; and their activities in God's work, as well as their faithful performance of that work, shall prosper and be fruitful. Let no one who is now of the remnant be induced to act foolishly by giving credit to any man or men for the message of truth that comes to the people of God. God's people are "safe in their land", that is to say, in their proper place or condition in God's organization, and not outside of it.  
V II, 242

November 14 (177)

*Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.—Ps. 68: 29.*

These words must refer to the remnant, anointed to the kingdom with Christ Jesus. The real temple of God was not set up until 1918, when the Lord Jesus came and the faithful sleeping saints were raised and brought into Zion, and the faithful ones remaining on the earth were also brought into the temple. From that time forward the praises of Jehovah must begin and be sung throughout the nations even within the hearing of the present rulers of earth. Such is the reason why the vigorous witness work began after 1918, and particularly from 1922 forward. Members of the faithful remnant class are in the covenant for the kingdom and are now bringing presents unto the Lord, in this, that they present themselves living sacrifices to bring honor and praise to the name and kingdom of the Most High. No other kind of presents could be brought into the temple. W 5/15/32

*And the Highroad of Holiness shall it be called, there shall not pass over it one who is unclean; but He Himself shall be one of them, travelling the road, and the perverse shall not stray [thereinto].—Isa. 35: 8, Roth.*

If the unclean are not permitted to pass over the "highroad of holiness", then surely the fools, perverse or bad persons would not get on it. The highway leads to Zion, which is God's organization. "The Lord loveth the gates of Zion." (Ps. 87:2) The angels of the Lord are the door or gate keepers, and these faithful officers will see to it that none enter upon the "highway" except in the right way, and clearly that way means that one must first be wholly devoted to God. This being true, then, the perverse fools would not be permitted to enter, neither will it be possible for them to "stray" into the "highway". The guards will prevent them. As long as one is a fool he will not consent to walk in the "way of holiness", which is the requirement concerning those who are admitted to the highway. *W 10/15/31*

*Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.—Ezek. 36: 22.*

Let us bear in mind that God's professed people, including many who were sincere, have profaned his name amongst the nations. Jehovah's chief purpose is to sanctify his name. The restoring of his faithful remnant people to their proper position as his true and bold witnesses, and causing them to declare his name fearlessly and boldly, is for his own holy name's sake and is for the vindication of his name. It is not for the benefit of the remnant, but it is that the name of Jehovah God may be made known and be put in its proper place in the minds of creatures that they may know that he is the Supreme One. *V II, 267*

November 17

(38)

*Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart,  
and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.*

—Matt. 22: 37.

Nothing short of perfect love of man for his Creator God will prove or decide the question at issue in favor of Jehovah. If a man loves any thing or any creature more than he loves God, that would prove that the Devil had won the issue so far as that particular man is concerned. This proves that Jehovah gave the above commandment, not for his own benefit, but for the benefit of his creatures. God is self-contained and would not need to take any such action for his own benefit. God will vindicate his word and name, and every man that remains true and faithful to God and thus maintains his integrity toward God will to that extent have some part in the vindication of Jehovah's name. Man, taking this course, shall live and not die. The keeping of the commandment is therefore of the most vital importance to man. A failure to keep it means that man loses everything. W 12/15/31

November 18

(28)

*Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.—Ps. 68: 26, margin.*

The work of the temple class, which is that of giving testimony to the name of Jehovah, must therefore be done in unison by a united company. Jehovah is the great "well of salvation" out of which the Israel of God, the faithful servant class, now draw the waters of salvation. The elect servant is made up of Jehovah's sons, who are members of the royal temple. This royal family is gathered into the temple. They are of Zion, and therefore they sing, "All my springs are in thee." All in the temple celebrate the happy condition, and this they do by all speaking to the glory of God. There is no distinction now among those who are in the service of Jehovah, because all are together, acting as one, and all are one. W 5/1/32

**November 19** (114)

*Ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you—Zech. 8: 23.*

Here the term "Jew" means those who have the faith of Abraham and who are faithfully devoted to God. This is the temple class now on earth proclaiming the message of the King and his kingdom, and the only ones upon whom God is bestowing his special favor. Even this very day there are those who are hearing the message of truth of and concerning the kingdom and who are saying to Jehovah's witnesses who bring them the truth: "We see that God is with you. Let us come along with you and learn." This is the class pictured by Jonadab. Now the name of Jehovah is beginning to be made known among the people, and this will increase until "great is [his] name among the nations". *V III, 159*

**November 20** (241)

*And they shall know that I am Jehovah: I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.*

*—Ezek. 6: 10, A R.V.*

More than sixty times Jehovah caused Ezekiel to use an expression like the above. All creation must know that Satan has reached his limit and now must go down. For the honor of his name and the good of all creation Jehovah will now teach all the reason why he has permitted wickedness to have a free hand in the earth and why the wicked must now be destroyed. The wicked one has builded up a powerful organization which no human agency could possibly destroy; but now the Lord God comes forward with war equipment which knows no defeat, and marches on to battle. The little earthly division of the Lord's army is called "the remnant", and each one therein is thrilled with the opportunity to have some part in the vindication of Jehovah's great name. Their song of praise to his name rings out clear. *W 4/15/32*



**November 21** (21)

*Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.—2 Cor. 4: 9, 10.*

The fight is on and will continue until Jehovah destroys the enemy, and this will be done as soon as the serving of notice is completed. Arrests and persecution will continue against God's people, but let none of the remnant for one moment be discouraged. While the witness work is going forward those of the enemy class, and who are the worshipers of Satan, are donning the garments by which they openly identify themselves as God's enemies. Thus they prepare themselves for destruction. The faithful remnant in bearing witness to Jehovah's name will suffer inconvenience and probably much persecution, but these things will in no way deter them from the faithful performance of their commission in doing the work which God has given them to do. *W 1/1/33*

**November 22** (34)

*Let the saints be joyful in glory; let them sing aloud upon their beds. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand.—Ps. 149: 5, 6.*

The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but, being the message of truth, are mighty to the pulling down of strongholds of wickedness. Jehovah has commanded his people to wield the weapons of warfare which he has placed in their hands. All those who will ever have God's approval and be a part of the kingdom must have some part now in the warfare against the enemy. They must give notice and warning to the rulers and to the peoples of the world, and particularly to the religionists, of God's purpose to destroy Satan's wicked organization by his kingdom. There is no alternative. Failure to be obedient to God in this behalf will result in his disapproval and the loss of everything. *W 1/15/32*

**November 23**

(337)

*Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, . . . and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.—Ezek. 25: 16, 17.*

Great corporations now exist within the borders of "Christendom". Many of the chief men therein have apparently come out of the world (Egypt), have associated themselves with the so-called "Christian church" and are made the "principal of the flock" by the clergy. These men are modern uncircumcised Philistines. God's remnant have something to do with Jehovah's judgment against modern Philistines, to wit, to serve notice upon such of and concerning God's purposes and kingdom and to tell them his kingdom is at hand. This work is now in progress by the Lord's faithful witnesses, and is for the sole purpose of the vindication of Jehovah's name, and hence that those upon whom notice is served may know that Jehovah is the only true God. *V II, 49, 52*

**November 24**

(130)

*And he will call his servants by another name: so that he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of Amen.—Isa. 65: 15, 16, A R. V., margin.*

The "another name" must be closely associated with Jehovah, because he gives it, and must be closely associated with Christ Jesus, because Jehovah is plainly declared to be the God of The Amen, by and through whom 'those who bless themselves in the earth must be blessed'. One of the titles of the Lord Jesus Christ is "the Amen". (Rev. 3: 14) Jehovah sent Jesus to the earth to be his witness, and Jesus was entirely faithful in the performance of that work, and Jehovah gave him the name and title "The Amen, the faithful and true witness". When Jesus goes into action against Satan's organization he bears the title The "Faithful and True". Those who are closely identified with him must be like him and bear his name.

*W 10/1/31*

November 25 (292)

*Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him —2 Ki. 10: 24.*

As in Ezekiel's vision the Lord sends "six men" to do the slaughter work, so it appears that Jehu employed a company of eighty men to do the slaughter work upon this crowd and warned these men not to let a single one of the Baal worshipers escape. This shows that God's purpose is to completely clean up the satanic worship in the earth. Jehu made it clear that there was to be no falling down or failure in the performance of duty, like as Saul had failed when he was commanded to slay the Amalekites. The device that Jehu employed definitely identified every Baal worshiper by letting them choose their own means of identification, which they did by putting on the Baal vestments. Every Baal worshiper was destroyed. *V III, 88-91*

November 26 (57)

*Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.—Rom. 8: 39.*

Because of his love for Jehovah Jesus repeatedly said that he came, not to do his own will, but to do the will of his Father who sent him. Jesus permitted nothing to cause him for one instant to flag in his uncompromising devotion to Jehovah God; and because of his loving devotion God gave to Jesus the highest place in his great organization. Those who shall be with Jesus Christ as members of his royal house must of necessity be put to a decisive test similar to his. It is the love of Christ, meaning the same kind of love that Christ has for Jehovah, that draws and holds together the members of the royal house in complete unity. (2 Cor. 5: 14) Each member of the royal house must be made into the likeness of Christ Jesus.—Rom. 8: 29. *W 12/15/31*

**November 27**

(285)

*Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, trampling under foot the pieces of silver.—Ps. 68: 30, A R.V.*

In recent days the Lord's Word concerning Jehovah and his kingdom has been presented to many of these "bulls", particularly the clergy, as well as other "bulls" of Satan's organization, and many of these bullheaded ones have stamped the truth literally under their feet. Like swine they have trampled under their feet the precious things of the Lord and then turned to rend Jehovah's witnesses. While it would have been out of place before the Lord's coming to his temple for any of the followers of Christ Jesus to cast the silver of truth before these "swine", as it is now done, yet now is the day of the judgment of God. Christ is at his temple for judgment, and God had commanded that these "bulls" and "swine" must be served with notice of his purpose to rid the earth of them. *W 5/15/32*

**November 28**

(323)

*When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord—Ezek. 32: 15.*

The destruction of Satan's oppressive organization must precede the healing and the prosperity of mankind. Big Business (Egypt), therefore, God will destroy. The operators of Big Business must be destroyed and multitudes of people on earth, who have been enslaved by this instrument of Satan, must be set free. Jehovah, by his Executive, will accomplish this, and the people shall know that it is Jehovah's hand that did it. He will then bring peace to them. The streams of the people he will cause to flow peaceably to the kingdom, and there will be no more friction, but the people will flow together "like oil" (vs. 14). Jerusalem, God's organization, will be their joy. *V II, 187, 186*

November 29

(14)

*He previously purposed in himself, in regard to an administration of the fulness of the appointed times, to reunite all things under one head, even under the Anointed One.—Eph. 1: 9, 10, Diag.*

When Jehovah's due time comes, which is necessarily "the fulness of times", he brings all things which he has purposed into conformity to his will. Before restitution is accomplished all creation shall know that Jehovah is the almighty and only true God. The restoration of the human race will not bring the vindication of Jehovah's name as contemplated by the Scriptures. Clearly, therefore, the "administration of the fulness of the appointed times" means Jehovah's own due time, when he administers his affairs by and through Christ Jesus and in this administration or dispensation he gathers together in heaven all who are in Christ, and all who are in Christ on the earth, to wit, the remnant. This gathering together of all in Christ is for the very purpose of giving such an opportunity to share in the vindication of Jehovah's name. W 12/15/32

November 30

(298)

*Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate.—Ezek. 40: 6.*

A gate is a means of entrance to the house. It suggests that one desiring to enter must first learn the rules of entry, because promiscuous entry would not be permitted. This is proven by the fact that Jehovah's angels guard the entrance to his royal house. The measuring of the threshold in Ezekiel's presence would suggest to the Ezekiel class that they must be diligent to approach and to enter the gate and to do it according to the rules or measurements. "Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able." (Luke 13: 24) Everything earthly must be left behind by those entering at the temple gates. V III, 196, 197

**December 1** (111)

*Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.—Ps. 68: 34.*

This means that Jehovah is high above all powers and there is none besides him. The proper conclusion drawn from the words "his strength is in the clouds" or "in the skies" (*R V.*) manifestly is that the great demonstration of Jehovah's power will take place in the beclouded skies and will be seen by all creation. Clouds symbolize the presence of the Lord. Jehovah will be present at Armageddon, particularly represented by Christ Jesus, his Chief Executive Officer. Necessarily Armageddon must and will be such an open demonstration of Jehovah's power that all creation may see and know that it is Jehovah God that is performing this wonderful and strange act. His presence will be manifested in the clouds or skies in the terrible time of trouble, and all the eyes of the universe shall behold it, and all the tribes of earth will mourn because of it. *W 5/15/32*

**December 2** (210)

*And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.—Ezek. 36: 27.*

In the temple there is a unity of God's people and all are of one spirit. The spirit of Christ Jesus, the vindication of Jehovah's name, is the spirit that moves God's remnant; and this God has put upon them after they were brought into the temple and received the robe of righteousness. (Joel 2: 28, 29) Therefore these faithful ones "keep my judgments" and "my statutes" and "have the testimony of Jesus Christ". Seeing the prophecy applies to them, the remnant are now comforted and their hope is made bright. The "great multitude" must be brought into this condition for the vindication of Jehovah's name in his due time. Later the faithful prophets and all obedient ones that come into God's great organization will be a vindication to his Word and name. *V II, 271*

*Thus saith Jehovah, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer, Jehovah of hosts: . . . Ye are my witnesses—Isa. 44: 6-8, A.R.V.*

To his faithful witnesses who keep his commandments and bear the testimony of Jesus Christ, Jehovah says the above words. Therefore the name bestowed upon his faithful ones is "Jehovah's witnesses". Often Jehovah has used his devoted people to fulfil certain portions of his prophecies, and then later revealed to them that they have been so used. It was in 1918 that the Lord Jesus began judgment at the temple of God. From that time forward the approved ones were brought into the temple and made the witnesses of Jehovah. It was at that time that the new name was given by Jehovah to his anointed ones, and all those who have been brought into the temple and under the robe of righteousness have received that name, "Jehovah's witnesses." It was not until 1931, however, that Jehovah God made known to his people that he had thus named them. *W 12/1/31*

*These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they also shall overcome that are with him, called and chosen and faithful.—Rev. 17: 14, R.V.*

Jehovah builds his royal house for his own habitation, or meeting place between himself and his obedient creatures. The members of that royal house are limited in number, and every one must be an overcomer. Christ Jesus, the Head of that royal house, overcame the enemy, and every member thereof must do likewise. "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world." "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God." The enemy and his organization will make a last and desperate stand against the organization of Jehovah, and will fail. Jehovah's King of kings shall overcome them once again. *V III, 173*

*For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make thee a desolate city, . . . I shall set glory in the land of the living; I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more.—Ezek. 26: 19-21.*

Jehovah God will make a clean-up of that which has brought a curse upon mankind, and only the glory of the Lord will remain to fill the earth. The commerce of the seas, as well as of the land, has been made a curse to mankind and has been a means of glorifying men, but God's judgment is written against it and it shall not rise the second time. The God of battle will make a complete wreck of oppressive commercialism, which has been a terror to humankind. Christ Jesus, the great King of kings, will destroy this oppressive agent of the Devil and will deliver the needy. During the time of restitution Satan will be dead. His organization will also be destroyed. He will never build another organization. *V II, 61, 62*

*Command, O God, thy strength, the strength, O God, which thou hast wrought for us.—Ps. 68: 28, Roth.*

This shows that all credit for the truth and for what work has been done to make the truth known to others, and all that has been accomplished and that is yet to be accomplished, must be ascribed to Jehovah God, and not to any creature. It is written: "For thou also hast wrought all our works in us." Those who have responded to the call to the kingdom, and who have been favored with a knowledge of the kingdom and who then exercise common sense, will refrain from giving credit to men for the truth and the work done in connection therewith; and if such are truly and fully devoted to God they will give to Jehovah God all credit and honor for the truth and what it has accomplished. All such will have the proper appreciation of the words of Jesus, that the exaltation of men in the sight of Jehovah God is an abomination to the Most High. *W 5/15/32*



*Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the Lord's deliverance.—2 Ki. 13: 17.*

Elisha did a witness work, which was also a vindication work. His work was not one of restitution. The miracles God permitted him to perform were manifestly for the purpose of establishing faith of the people in him as God's prophet and witness. Elisha himself was not important, but his work was important so far as it vindicated Jehovah's name. The Elisha work of the church is a witness work in vindication of Jehovah's name. Elisha did no actual bloody work. He did anoint Jehu to do that very work in his time, and therefore Elisha had a part in it. He survived Jehu, which seems to say that the Elisha work of giving testimony will continue after Armageddon. The Elisha class, being a part of The Christ, the Greater Jehu, have a part in the destructive work of pronouncing and executing judgment upon the enemy organization. *V III, 95*

*Yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.—Ezek. 28: 26.*

Since 1919 Jehovah's judgments are being declared against the despisers of his people and of his kingdom. God has gathered his anointed ones into their "home land", God's organization, in order that they might be secure while delivering the message of his kingdom and serving notice upon the enemy nations. Even after Armageddon some of the remnant may be used for further fulfilment of this prophecy. Even now they know that they dwell in security in his organization and that his promised blessings to them are sure and true. This is a vindication of God's name now in the eyes of these faithful ones, and they know now that they are the servants of Jehovah, the true and only God. *V II, 114*

*I am the Lord that maketh all things; . . . that confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers.—Isa. 44: 24-26.*

After Jehovah's witnesses have given their testimony as commanded by the Lord concerning "organized religion" they may leave their case with him until he chooses to confirm the word of his servants. When God confirms their testimony by the fulfilment of the prophecy, such would then be a time to speak with more boldness and authority than ever before. But, as in Ezekiel's case (Ezek. 33: 22), the Lord does not require his servants to wait until the confirmation fully arrives, to open the lips of his servants to be his witnesses, but when the prophecy is in fulfilment or is in course of fulfilment God opens their mouth and commands that speech be made. This indicates that the confirmation of the prophecy by its fulfilment is in the very near future. *V II, 217*

*O sing praises unto the Lord; to him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old: lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.—Ps. 68: 32, 33.*

Not all of the heavens have rebelled against God. On the contrary, there are myriads of heavenly companies that have remained true and steadfast, maintaining their integrity toward God from the time of antiquity, and these are in his army. Jehovah rides upon the heaven of the heavens, this meaning doubtless the capital or highest part of Jehovah's organization, to wit, Christ Jesus, the King of glory. Jehovah rides upon all, because he is the Most High and because the Head of Christ is God. The voice of warning he sounds just preceding the great battle of Armageddon. Jehovah now uses his instruments whom he has anointed, and into whose mouths he has put his words, to speak or publish his words, and to that degree they utter Jehovah's voice or message. *W 5/15/32*

*Let not your hearts faint; fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them; for the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.—Deut. 20: 3, 4.*

Those who have received the love of the truth will not now permit themselves to be deceived by the 'soft words and fair speeches' used by the "man of sin" to deceive the hearts of the simple. The faithful who love God are familiar with the methods and workings of Satan, and they will have nothing to do therewith nor be influenced by any part thereof. The final war is on; and those who love God will stand firmly on his side and battle for the right, and they will do it boldly and fearlessly. This is the day of God's judgment; and all who love him will boldly declare his truth. Those who are fearful of heart show they do not love him. The faithful will not compromise or take the way of least resistance because of a desire to please men. Their lives must be a witness to Jehovah. *W 1/15/32.*

*And the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.—Ezek. 36: 23.*

The fact that many Jews are now back in Palestine does not sanctify the name of Jehovah. On the other hand, God has brought forth his people and given them a new name and made them his witnesses, and it is for his own name's sake and is the work of sanctifying his great name amongst the people. As it is written: "When I will be sanctified through you before your eyes." (*Leeser*) God's anointed people now have the testimony from Jehovah that they are his, called forth to his work, for the purpose of making known his great name, and thus he is sanctified before the eyes of his people, and other people too are being made to know that Jehovah is God. *V II, 268*

*Every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.—John 15: 2, 3.*

The coming of the Lord to his temple marks the time for the cleansing of his organization on the earth, and this he does by presenting his followers the truth. That truth causes some to turn back and others to be cut clear away. (John 6: 60-67) The cleansing process proceeds by the hangers-on or suckers' being pruned off and the worthless branches' being cast away until the organization of the Lord is cleansed 'by the words which he has spoken' and there remains only the remnant which fully accepts the Word of God and delights to obey his commandments and with joy delivers the testimony of Christ Jesus, which is in fact the bringing forth of the fruits of God's kingdom. The cleansing therefore does not refer to individual character development. *W 11/15/31*

*And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, . . . even they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever; and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.*

—*Ezek. 37: 25.*

Jacob foreshadowed God's faithful people on the earth; hence the above promise to them. The word "children" signifies perpetuation of the family name that it shall not be cut off. This figure of speech says that the name of the remnant shall not be cut off from or out of God's organization, but the fruit of the kingdom that they bring shall perpetuate their name in his organization. "My servant David" means God's antitypical 'elect servant', Christ Jesus, who will always be the Head and Leader of the body members, he who is the Lord of lords and King of kings. "And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean." —*Rev. 19: 14, 16. V II, 302*

*No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there.—Isa. 35: 9.*

Prior to the coming of the Lord Jesus to the temple of God and his gathering unto himself his faithful followers these were buffeted by and compelled to mingle with the unclean ones. Among them were the selfish and self-important ones who desired to shine and who were not clean before the Lord because of the wrong condition of heart. When Christ came to the temple and gathered God's people unto himself they were brought into the secret place of the Most High, and concerning such God promised that they shall 'tread upon the lion and the adder, the young lion and the dragon, and shall trample them under feet'. (Ps. 91: 13) The remnant have Jehovah's protection. Safeguarding the welfare of all those who are upon the "highway" the Lord says: "No lion [Devil or his representatives] shall be there, nor any ravenous beast [devilish organization] shall go up thereon." W 10/15/31

*Then the heathen, that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.—Ezek. 36: 36.*

What is Jehovah's purpose in bestowing such blessings now upon his faithful remnant? Is it for the remnant's benefit? It is not; but that Jehovah's name may be vindicated. The enemy cannot give credit to any part of Satan's organization for the publishing and increase of God's message of the kingdom, because no support is received or desired from any part of Satan's organization. The Lord's faithful people receive nothing therefrom. Jehovah God is rebuilding that which the enemy sought to tear down; and in his due time he will destroy the enemy and their organization to the vindication of his name. V II, 276, 277

*Yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.*

—*Isa. 30: 20.*

No one could understand concerning the two great organizations, God's and Satan's, until the temple of God was open. Only those who by God's grace have been taken into the temple do now understand. These do not understand by reason of knowledge or wisdom that comes to them from any man, but they are taught of God, who teaches them the truth by and through the Head of the temple class, Christ Jesus. Why then should those today who really believe they are servants of God hesitate for one moment in determining the question concerning who gives them the doctrine of truth? Jehovah God is the great Teacher of his children. To be sure, these truths are published by imperfect men, and hence are not absolutely perfect in form; but they are put forth in such form as reflects the truth God teaches his children. *W 11/1/31*

*Thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel.—Ezek. 35: 12.*

Jehovah's purpose is that all shall know that he is the Almighty God. Because of their exhibition of malicious hatred Jehovah caused his judgment against such enemies to be written. He declares his purpose to administer just retribution upon those who have persecuted his anointed. Desolation shall be the portion of the "mount Seir" or Esau class, while all the peoples of earth who seek righteousness shall rejoice. "Thus saith the Lord God, When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: . . . O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it; and they shall know that I am the Lord." (Vss. 14, 15) This rejoicing shall follow the battle of Armageddon. *V II, 248-251*

**December 19** (112)

*Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.—Jer. 35: 19.*

This is a confirmation of the scriptures proving that millions now living will never die and shows that the Lord's anointed have been right in declaring this truth. The Jehonadab class are meek, that is, teachable, and they seek to do right and are anxious for the kingdom to be established, and it is this class that Jehovah's Word shows he will take through Armageddon. It is the Jehonadab class that are marked in their foreheads, and these are to be spared. It is a great comfort to Jehovah's witnesses to now know that they are permitted to carry the waters of life to a class of people that may be taken through Armageddon and given everlasting life on the earth by reason of the bounteous goodness of Jehovah, even as the name Jehonadab suggests. *V III, 82-84*

**December 20** (335)

*And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles; and they shall know that I am the Lord.—Ezek. 39: 6.*

The enemy Gog comes against God's organization, symbolized by the mountains of Israel, and shall fall there. Jehovah awaits the attack, and thus he permits wickedness to come to the full and openly manifest itself. There upon the open field he makes an example of the enemy. It seems that some of the wicked angels are left behind in reserve and apparently in security. This supports the conclusion that "the land of Magog" is the realm of the invisible wicked hordes. It was there in the land of Magog that the conspiracy was formed, and now the Lord attacks the enemy's base of operations, which would mean both the invisible and the visible base for carrying on the wicked warfare against God's organization. Thus these too shall be made to know Jehovah's supremacy and all-power. *V II, 336*

**December 21** (336)

*Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.—2 Ki. 10: 28.*

At Mount Carmel Elijah had slaughtered four hundred and fifty of the priests of Baal. Jehu duplicated that slaughter work, only on a far greater scale. Jehu was a vindicator of Jehovah's word in this, that he fulfilled the word of Jehovah spoken by his prophet Elijah against Ahab and Jezebel. He was anti-Jezebel and rode over her in utter contempt and trampled her to death. In this work he also completed that which Elijah had begun. Elijah had called down fire from heaven in the presence of the prophets of Baal and Ahab at Mount Carmel. His prayer was: "Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God." That was a vindication of Jehovah's reputation, but not sufficient to cause the reformation of Ahab and Jezebel. Baal worship continued, and the Lord used Jehu to vindicate his word and his name in connection with Baal worship. *V III, 29*

**December 22** (209)

*And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.—Ezek. 37: 28.*

Jehovah will sanctify his faithful "servant" class unto himself and to his service; and the "servant" class, including the remnant, the people of God for his name, will sanctify the name of Jehovah for ever. It must become apparent to the peoples of earth that Jehovah has a people on earth who do not apologize for being on his side, and are not ashamed or even backward to own and confess his name, and the name of his beloved King, but who delight always to maintain their integrity toward God and to constantly proclaim his praises. Likely in the midst of Armageddon God will make it very manifest that he is for his remnant upon whom his name is placed and who are his witnesses. The nations, including God's enemies, will be made to realize that Jehovah is God and he has set apart this people for himself. *V II, 304, 307*



**December 23** (221)

*Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.—Ezek 33: 29.*

Because of their pride these do not learn by God's Word or by experience that Jehovah is God, but by God's judgment executed upon them they do learn and experience that he is the Almighty. Concerning these that are impressed with their self-importance God directed his prophet to say: "Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?" (Vs. 25) They overlook the conditions that attach to inheriting "the land" for ever. They are violators of their covenant; and no violator of his covenant with God need think that he can continue as an heir of God's promises and remain in God's organization. He must be faithful to the Lord in order to obtain the promises. *V II, 218-220*

**December 24** (217)

*Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.*

—*Isa. 62: 10.*

God lays upon the shoulder of the remnant now the great privilege and obligation of taking the lead in declaring his mighty works and in preparing the way for the people by lifting up to all order-loving ones the standard of Jehovah and showing them the "highway" that leads to God and eternal life. It is the privilege and duty of the remnant to show the people the wicked organization of Satan and to bid them to depart therefrom and become a part of God's organization of righteousness. The gathering out of the stones is first for the benefit of the remnant themselves, that they may have a clear vision of God's purposes, and then to show the truth to the people. Every member of the remnant will faithfully perform his duty. *W 10/15/31*

**December 25** (325)

*Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at; for behold, I will bring forth my servant,  
The BRANCH.—Zech. 3: 8.*

“Thy fellows” must mean the remnant on earth who are still faithful, because these are the fellows of the faithful ones who have been resurrected and the remnant must bear testimony to the fulfilment of what Jehovah is here announcing. The words “my servant, The BRANCH” mean Christ Jesus, Jehovah’s elect Servant. Therefore it is clearly seen that the words “Behold, I will bring forth my servant, The BRANCH” mean that Christ Jesus, Jehovah’s Messenger, is brought to his temple. This clearly means that the “messenger of the covenant” is come into the temple and that all of Jehovah’s organization must take notice thereof and bear testimony concerning this great event. *V III, 146, 147*

**December 26** (175)

*And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, . . . and they shall call it, The valley of Hamon-gog.  
—Ezek. 39: 11.*

Gog will not go away alive, nor will the dead have military burial with high honors, but they will be buried like brute beasts. The destruction of Gog’s army will be inglorious and odious and will be a vile stench in the noses of those who pass by, both literally and symbolically. There will not be any of Gog and his multitude left to do the burying. (Jer. 25: 33) This shows that the bodies of the dead will be lying around on the ground. After the wild beasts, dogs and carrion birds have stripped their bones, then these bones will be gathered up and buried. The burying ground is called “The valley of the multitude of Gog”. It is not a place of wailing for “Adamic death”, but a testimony to God’s vindicated name and to the death of the enemy. *V II, 340, 341*

**December 27** (56)

*Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.—Ezek. 39:29.*

This shows a very definite time at which God poured forth his spirit upon the whole house of Israel, and that time is stated by the prophecy of Joel 2:28, 29. This gushing forth of the holy spirit precedes Gog's invasion of the land, to the end that Jehovah's witnesses might, by God's grace, give the warning and the testimony before the great battle is fought. God's face for the time was apparently hidden from his true people, but the time must come when his face is turned towards them, Zion becomes fruitful, her children are brought forth and taught of God, and all have great peace and joy. "My kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee." —Isa. 54:10. *V II, 348*

**December 28** (249)

*Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.—Eph. 4:13.*

When the 144,000 reach the point of maturity, unity or oneness in Christ, that does not mean that the offices of the apostles cease, for the reason that they have other duties to perform. The same would be true with regard to the other offices provided for and to which appointments were made by the Lord. For instance, evangelists are preachers and are commissioned by the Lord to proclaim the message of his truth. The truth must continue to be proclaimed until every creature has an opportunity to receive a knowledge of it. The word "till", as above used, must mean, therefore, that the duties of these offices must be performed or function in behalf of the 144,000 until the state of unity or oneness is reached. There must be no cessation until unity is accomplished. *W 9/1/32*

## December 29

(97)

*Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land.—Ezek. 39: 28.*

During the World War God's professed people became subject to the enemy organization, not because their God was a myth or was too weak to cope with the enemy, but particularly because those going to make up the "great multitude" did not take a firm stand on the side of Jehovah. For this reason they must be compelled to go through tribulation and fall and go into captivity. All must yet come to know that God permitted the great multitude to go into captivity and then delivered them for his own name's sake. They will also know that the treading down of God's sanctuary class during the World War, and their subsequent deliverance, was by God's permission that his name might be made known and vindicated. *V II, 345-347*

## December 30

(312)

*Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God.—Ezek. 34: 30.*

Jehovah now shows his faithful servants how he has been using them, and they know that the Lord God is with them and that they are on his side and under his protection. "And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God." (Vs. 31) Jehovah has brought his faithful forth and given them a new name which his own mouth has named, and now they know for a certainty that they are Jehovah's witnesses. The precious promises apply to them now while on earth faithfully performing the service the Lord has given into their hands. They are members of the "son of man"; therefore they are the Lord's men and know that he is their God. They joyfully and unselfishly press on publishing the name of Jehovah and his kingdom. *V II, 244*

*O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel, he giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.—Ps. 68: 35, R.V.*

The day approaches for the great fight, and Jehovah calls to his anointed remnant, which forms a part of his organization, and says: "Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion." Jehovah will give strength to his people. The faithful remnant are near the end of their earthly pilgrimage. Soon these shall see the manifestation of Jehovah's power for the vindication of his name. The enemy is putting forth his greatest efforts against the remnant; and the apostle, looking down especially to this day, wrote concerning it: "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might." Those who remain true and steadfast and maintain their integrity toward God need have no fear, because his promise is: "The Lord will give strength unto his people."—Ps. 29: 11. W  
5/15/32

The Headquarters of the  
**WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY**  
 and the  
**International Bible Students Association**  
 are located at  
**117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.**



City and street address of the Society's  
 branches in other countries:

Aleppo, Rue Salbe	Lisbon, Rua D. Carlos
Argyrokastró, A. Idrisis	Mascarenhas No 77
Athens, Lombardou 51	Lodz, Rzgowska ul. 24
Atzacapotzalco, Mexico	London,
Constitucion 28	34 Craven Terrace
Auckland, 3 William St	Madrid, Apartado de
Mt. Albert	Coireos 321
Berne, Allmendstrasse 39	Magdeburg,
Bombay 5,	Wachturmstrasse
40 Colaba Rd.	Maribor, Krekova ul. 18
Brussels, 66 Rue	Oslo, Inkognitogaten 28, b.
de l'Intendant	Paris (IX), 129 Faubourg
Buenos Aires,	Poissonniere
Calle Bompland 1653	Pinerolo, Prov. Torino
Cape Town, 6 Lelie St.	Via Silvio Pellico 11
Copenhagen,	Riga,
Ole Suhrsgade 14	Cesu Iela 11 dz 25
Demerara,	S. Paulo, Rua Oriente 83
Box 107, Georgetown	Seoul, 147 Key-tong
Heemstede, Pieter	Stockholm,
de Hooghstraat 22	Luntmakaregatan 94
Helsingfors,	Strathfield, N S. W.,
Tempelikutu 14	7 Beresford Rd
Honolulu, T. H., Box 681	Tallinn,
Jamalca,	Kreutzvaldi 17, No 12
Kingston, Box 18	Tokyo-fu, Iogimachi,
Julienfeld, Brunn,	58 Ogikubo, 4-Chome
Hybesgasse 30	Toronto, 40 Irwin Av.
Kaunas,	Trinidad,
Laisves Aleja 32/6	Port of Spain, Box 194
Lagos, Nigeria	Vienna VII,
15 Apogbon	Halbgasse 26

Please write directly to the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society at the above addresses for prices of our literature in those countries. Some of our publications are printed in fifty-two languages.